

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/





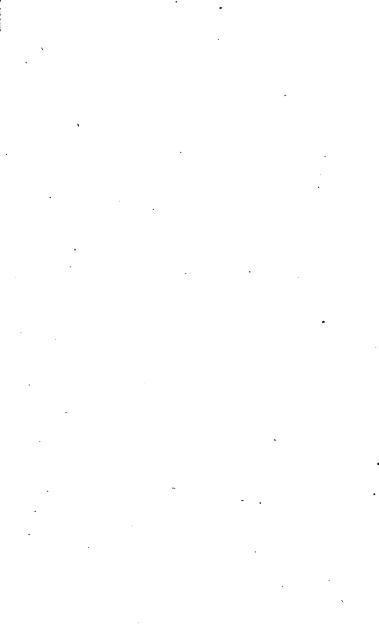


256 e. 14822

ζ, • -•



• • , . . • • . . . •



THE

ITALIAN,

OR THE

CONFESSIONAL of the BLACK PENITENTS.

A ROMANCE.

BY

ANN RADCLIFFE,

AUTHOR OF THE MYSTERIES OF UDOLPHO, &C. &C.

He, wrapt in clouds of myftery and filence, Broods o'er his paffions, bodies them in deeds, And fends them forth on wings of Fate to others : Like the invifible Will, that guides us, Unheard, unknown, unfearchable.

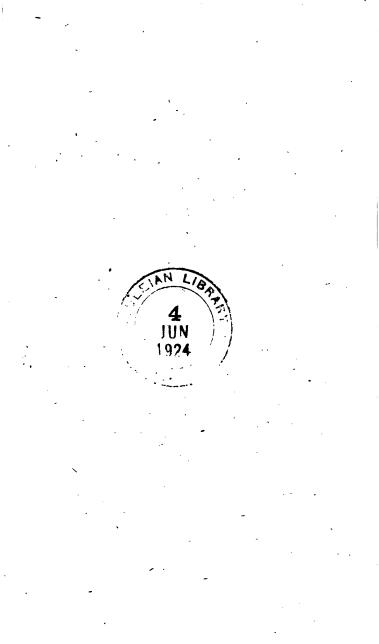
IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

Printed for T. CADELL Jun. and W. DAVISS (Succeffors to Mr. CADELL) in the STRAND.

1797.



ITALIAN.

THE

CHAP. I.

Mark where yon ruin frowns upon the fleep, The giant-fpectre of departed power ! Within those fladowy walls and filent chambers. Have flaked the crimes of days long paft !

ON this day, Schedoni was more communicative than on the preceding one. While they rode apart from the guide, he converted with Ellena on various Vol. III. B topics topics relative to herfelf, but without once alluding to Vivaldi; and even condefcended to mention his defign of difpofing of her in a convent at fome diftance from Naples, till it fhould be convenient for him to acknowledge her for his daughter. But the difficulty of finding a fuitable fituation embarraffed him, and he was difconcerted by the aukwardnefs of introducing her himfelf to ftrangers, whole curiofity would be heightened by a fenfe of their intereft.

These circumstances induced him the more easily to attend to the distress of Ellena, on her learning that the was again to be placed at a distance from her home, and among strangers; and the more willingly to listen to the account she gave of the convent of Santa Maria della Pieta, and to her request of returning thither. But in whatever degree he might be inclined to approve, he listened without confenting, and Ellena had only the the confolation of perceiving that he was not abfolutely determined to adopt his first plan.

Her thoughts were too deeply engaged upon her future prospects to permit leisure for present fears, or probably . fhe would have fuffered fome return of those of yesterday, in traversing the lonely plains and rude vallies, through which the road lay. Schedoni was thankful to the landlord, who had advised him to keep the guide, the road being frequently obfcured amongst the wild heaths that fretched around, and the eye often fweeping over long tracks of country, without perceiving a village, or any human dwelling. During the whole morning, they had not met one traveller, and they continued to proceed beneath the heat of noon, becaufe Schedoni had been unable to difcover even a cottage, in which fhelter and repose might be obtained.

It was late in the day when the guide pointed out the grey walls of an edifice, B 2 which which crowned the acclivity they were approaching. But this was fo fhrouded among woods, that no feature of it could be diffinctly feen, and it did but flightly awaken their hopes of approaching a convent, which might receive them with hofpitality.

The high banks overfhadowed with thickets, between which the road afcended, foon excluded even a glimpfe of the walls; but, as the travellers turned the next projection, they perceived a perfon on the fummit of the road, croffing as if towards fome place of refidence, and concluded that the edifice they had feen was behind the trees, among which he had difappeared.

A few moments brought them to the fpot, where, retired at a fhort diffance among the woods that browed the hill, they difcovered the extensive remains of what feemed to have been a villa, and which, from the air of defolation it exhibited,

bited, Schedoni would have judged to be wholly deferted, had he not already feen a perfon enter. Wearied and exhaufted, he determined to afcertain whether any refreshment could be procured. from the inhabitants within, and the party alighted before the portal of a deep and broad avenue of arched ftone, which . feemed to have been the grand approach to the villa. The entrance was obstructed by fallen fragments of columns, and by the underwood that had taken root amongst them. The travellers, however, eafily overcame these interruptions: but as the avenue was of confiderable extent, and as its only light proceeded from the portal, except what a few narrow loops in the walls admitted, they foon found themfelves involved in an obfcurity that rendered the way difficult, and Schedoni endeavoured to make himfelf heard by the perfon he had feen. The effort was unfuccefsful, but, as they pro-B 3 ceeded

.

ceeded, a bend in the paflage fnewed a distant glimmering of light, which ferved to guide them to the opposite entrance, where an arch opened immediately into a court of the villa. Schedoni paufed here in difappointment, for every object feemed to bear evidence of abandonment and defolation; and he looked, almost hopelessly, round the light colonnade which ran along three fides of the court, and to the trees that waved over the fourth, in fearch of the perfon, who had been feen from the road. No human figure ftole upon the vacancy; yet the apt fears of Ellena almost imagined the form of Spalatro gliding behind the columns, and the flarted as the air fhook over the wild plants that wreathed them, before the difcovered that it was not the found of fteps. At the extravagance of her fufpicions, however, and the weakness of her terrors, fhe blushed, and endeavoured to refist that propenfity to fear, which nerves long preffed upon had occafioned in her mind. Schedoni,

(7)

Schedoni, meanwhile, flood in the courf, like the evil spirit of the place, examining its defolation, and endeavouring to afcertain whether any perfon lurked in the interior of the building. Several doorways in the colonnade appeared to lead to chambers of the villa, and, after a fhort hefitation, Schedoni, having determined to purfue his inquiry, entered one of them, and paffed through a marble hall to a fuite of rooms, whose condition told how long it was fince they had been inhabited. The roofs had entirely vanished, and even portions of the walls had fallen, and lay in maffes amongst the woods without.

Perceiving that it was as ufelefs as difficult to proceed, the confession returned to the court, where the shade of the palmetos, at least, offered an hofpitable shelter to the wearied travellers. They reposed themselves beneath the branches, on some fragments of a marble B 4 fountain, fountain, whence the court opened to the extensive landscape, now mellowed by the evening beams, and partook of the remains of a repast, which had been deposited in the wallet of the guide.

"This place appears to have fuffered from an earthquake, rather than from time," faid Schedoni, "for the walls, though fhattered, do not feem to have decayed, and much that has been ftrong lies in ruin, while what is comparatively flight remains uninjured; thefe are certainly fymptoms of partial flocks of the earth. Do you know any thing of the hiftory of this place, friend ?"

"Yes, Signor," replied the guide.

" Relate it, then."

" I fhall never forget the earthquake that deftroyed it, Signor; for it was felt all through the Garganus. I was then about fixteen, and I remember it was near an hour before midnight that the great flock was felt. The weather had been almost flifting ftifling for feveral days, fcarcely a breath of air had ftirred, and flight tremblings of the ground were noticed by many people. I had been out all day, cutting wood in the foreft with my father, and tired enough we were, when----"

"This is the hiftory of yourself," faid Schedoni, interrupting him, "Who did this place belong to ?"

"Did any perfon fuffer here?" faid Ellena.

"The Baróne di Cambruíca lived here," replied the guide.

"Hah! the Baróne !" repeated Schedoni, and funk into one of his cuftomary fits of abftraction.

"He was a Signor little loved in the country," continued the guide, "and fome people faid it was a judgment upon him for ——."

"Was it not rather a judgment upon the country," interrupted the Confession, lifting up his head, and then finking again into filence.

"I know

(10)

"I know not for that, Signor, but he had committed crimes enough to make one's hair ftand on end. It was here that he -----"

"Fools are always wondering at the actions of those above them," faid Schedoni, teffily; "Where is the Baróne now ?"

"I cannot tell, Signor, but most likely where he deferves to be, for he has never been heard of fince the night of the earthquake, and it is believed he was buried under the ruins."

"Did any other perfon fuffer?" repeated Ellena.

"You shall hear, Signora," replied the peafant, "I happen to know fomething about the matter, because a cousin of our's lived in the family at the time, and my father has often told me all about it, as well as of the late lord's goings-on. It was near midnight when the great shock came, and the family, thinking of nothing 3 at at all, had fupped, and been afleep fome time. Now it happened, that the Baróne's chamber was in a tower of the old building, at which people often wondered, becaufe; faid they, why fhould he chufe to fleep in the old part when there are fo many fine rooms in the new villa? butfo it was."

"Come, difpatch your meal," faid Schedoni, awaking from his deep muling, "the fun-is fetting, and we have yet farto go."

"I will finish the meal and the story together, Signor, with your leave," replied the guide. Schedoni did not notice what be faid, and, as the man was not forbidden, he proceeded with his relation.

"Now it happened, that the Baróne's chamber was in that old tower, — if your will look this way, Signora, you may fee what is left of it."

Ellena turned her attention to where the guide pointed, and perceived the fhat-

tered

(13)

tered remains of a tower rising beyond the arch, through which she had entered the court.

"You fee that corner of a windowcafe, left in the highest part of the wall, Signora," continued the guide, "just by that tust of ash, that grows out of the store."

" I observe," faid Ellena.

"Well, that was one of the windows of the very chamber, Signora, and you fee fearcely any thing elfe is left of it. Yes, there is the door-cafe, too, but the door itfelf is gone; that little ftaircafe, which you fee beyond it, led up to another flory, which nobody now would guefs had ever been; for roof, and flooring, and all are fallen. I wonder how that little ftaircafe in the corner happened to hold fo faft!"

"Have you almost done?" inquired Schedoni, who had not apparently attended to any thing the man faid, and now alluded to the refreshment he was taking.

"Yes,

"Yes, Signor, I have not a great dcal more to tell, or to eat either, for that matter," replied the guide; " but you fhall hear. Well, yonder was the very chamber, Signora; at that door-cafe, which is ftill in the wall, the Baróne came in ; ah ! he little thought, I warrant; that he should never more go out at it! How long he had been in the room I do not know, nor whether he was afleep, or awake, for there is nobody that can tell; but when the great flock came, it fplit. the old tower at once, before any other part of the buildings. You fee that heap of ruins, yonder, on the ground, Signora, there lie the remains of the chamber: the Baróne, they fay, was buried under them !"

Ellena fhuddered while fhe gazed upon this deftructive mafs. A groan from Schedoni ftartled her, and fhe turned towards him, but, as he appeared fhrouded in meditation, fhe again directed her attention attention to this awful memorial. As her eye paffed upon the neighbouring arch, the was ftruck with the grandeur of its proportions, and with its fingular appearance, now that the evening rays glanced upon the overhanging fhrubs, and darted a line of partial light athwart the avenue But what was her emotion, bevond. when the perceived a perfon gliding away in the perfpective of the avenue, and, as he crofled where the gleam fell, diftinguished the figure and countenance of Spalatro! She had fcarcely power faintly to exclaim, "Steps go there !" before he had difappeared; and, when Schedoni looked round, the vacuity and filence of folitude every where prevailed.

Ellena now did not feruple positively to affirm that she had feen Spalatro, and Schedoni, fully fensible that, if her imagination had not deluded her, the purpose of his thus tracing their route must be desperate, immediately rose, and, followed by

, (15)

by the peafant, paffed into the avenue to afcertain the truth, leaving Ellena alone in the court. He had fcarcely difappeared before the danger of his adventuring into that obscure passage, where an affaffin might ftrike unfeen, forcibly occurred to Ellena, and fhe loudly conjured him to return. She liftened for his voice. but heard only his retreating fleps; when too anxious to remain where the was, the hastened to the entrance of the avenue. But all was now hushed; neither voice, nor steps were distinguished. Awed by the gloom of the place, fhe feared to venture further, yet almost equally dreaded to remain alone in any part of the ruin, while a man fo defperate as Spalatro was hovering about it..

As fhe yet liftened at the entrance of the avenue, a faint cry, which feemed to iffue from the interior of the villa, reached her. The first dreadful furmife that struck Ellena was, that they were mur-

(16 ÿ

2

murdering her father, who had probably been decoyed, by another paffage, back into fome chamber of the ruin; when, inftantly forgetting every fear for herfelf, fhe haftened towards the fpot whence fhe judged the found to have iffued. She entered the hall, which Schedoni had noticed, and paffed on through a fuite of apartments beyond. Every thing here, however, was filent, and the place apparently deferted. The fuite terminated in a paffage, that feemed to lead to a diftant part of the villa, and Ellena, after a momentary hefitation, determined to follow it.

She made her way with difficulty between the half-demolifhed walls, and was obliged to attend fo much to her fteps, that fhe fcarcely noticed whither fhe was going, till, the deepening fhade of the place recalling her attention, fhe perceived herfelf among the ruins of the tower, whofe hiftory had been related by

(17)

by the gnide; and, on looking up, observed the was at the foot of the ftaircase, which still wound up the wall, that had led to the chamber of the Baróne.

At a moment less anxious, the circumftance would have affected her; but now, fhe could only repeat her calls upon the name of Schedoni, and liften for forme fignal that he was near. Still receiving no answer, nor hearing any further found of diffres, the began to hope that her fears had deceived her, and having afcertained that the passage terminated here, the quitted the fpot.

On regaining the first chamber, Ellena rested for a moment to recover breath; and, while she leaned upon what had once been a window, opening to the court, she heard a distant report of fire-arms. The sound swelled, and seemed to revolve along the avenue through which Schedoni had disappeared. Sup-

(18)

-Supposing that the combatants were engaged at the fartheft entrance, Ellena was preparing to go thither, when a fudden ftep moved near her, and, on turning, fhe difcovered, with a degree of horror that almost deprived her of recollection, Spalatro himfelf flealing along the very chamber in which fhe was.

That part of the room which fhe flood in, fell into a kind of recefs; and whether it was this circumftance that prevented him from immediately perceiving her, or that, his chief purpofe being directed against another object, he did not chuse to pause here, he passed on with skulking steps; and, before Ellena had determined whither to go; she observed him cross the court before her, and enter the avenue. As he had passed, he looked up at the window: and it was certain he then saw her, for he instantly faultered, but in the next momoment proceeded fwiftly, and difappeared in the gloom.

It feemed that he had not yet encountered Schedoni, but it also occurred to Ellena, that he was gone into the avenue for the purpose of waiting to affaffinate bim in the darkness. While the was meditating fome means of giving the Confessor a timely alarm of his danger, the once more diftinguished his voice. It approached from the avenue, and Ellena immediately calling aloud that Spalatro was there, entreated him to be on his guard. In the next instant a pifol was fired there.

Among the voices that fucceeded the report, Ellena thought fhe diffinguished groans. Schedoni's voice was in the next moment heard again, but it seemed faint and low. The courage which she had before exerted was now exhausted; she remained fixed to the spot, unable to encounter the dreadful spectacle that pro-

(20)

probably awaited her in the avenue, and almost finking beneath the expectation of it.

All was now hushed; she listened for - Schedoni's voice, and even for a footftep-in vain. To endure this state of uncertainty much longer was fcarcely poffible, and Ellena was endeavouring to collect fortitude to meet a knowledge of the worft, when fuddenly a feeble groaning was again heard. It feemed pear, and to be approaching ftill nearer. At that moment, Ellena, on looking towards the avenue, perceived a figure covered with blood, pais into the court. A film, which drew over her eyes, prevented her noticing farther. She tottered a few paces back, and caught at the fragment of a pillar, by which the fupported herself. The weakness was tranfient; immediate affiftance appeared neceffary to the wounded perfon, and pity foon predominating over horror, ſhe

(21)

fhe recalled her spirits, and haskened to the court.

When, on reaching it, fhe looked round in fearch of Schedoni, he was no where to be feen; the court was again folitary and filent, till fhe awakened all its echoes with the name of *father*. While fhe repeated her calls, fhe haftily examined the colonnade, the feparated chamber which opened immediately from it, and the fhadowy ground beneath the palmetos, but without difcovering any perfon.

As the turned towards the avenue, however, a track of blood on the ground told her too certainly where the wounded perfon had paffed.' It guided her to the entrance of a narrow paffage, that feemingly led to the foot of the tower; but here the hefitated, fearing to truft the obfcurity beyond. For the first time, Ellena conjectured, that not Schedoni, but Spalatro might be the 4 perperfon the had teen, and that, though he was wounded, vengeance might give him ftrength to ftrike his ftiletto at the heart of whomfoever approached him, while the dufkine's of the place would fathe deed.

She was yet at the entrance of the paffage, fearful to enter, and reluctant to leave it, liftening for a found, and ftill hearing at intervals, fwelling though feeble groans; when quick fteps were fuddenly heard advancing up the grand avenue, and prefently her own name was repeated loudly in the voice of Schedoni. His manner was hurried as he advanced to meet her, and he threw an eager glance round the court. "We muft be gone," faid he, in a low tone, and taking her arm within his. "Have you feen any one pafs?"

" I have feen a wounded man enter the court," replied Ellena, " and feared he was yourfelf."

"Where?"

"Where?—Which way did he go!" inquired Schedoni, eagerly, while his eyes glowed, and his countenance became fell.

Etlena, inftantly comprehending his motive for the queftion, would not acknowledge that fhe knew whither Spalatro had withdrawn; and, reminding him of the danger of their fituation, fhe entreated that they might quit the villa immediately.

"The fun is already fet," fhe added., "I tremble at what may be the perils of this place at fuch an obfcure hour, and even at what may be those of our road at a later !"

"You are fure he was wounded?" faid the Confessor.

" Too fure," replied Ellena, faintly.

" Too fure!" fternly exclaimed Schedoni.

" Let us depart, my father; O let us go this inftant !" repeated Ellena.

" What

(24)

"What is the meaning of all this !" afked Schedoni, with anger. "You cannot, furely, have the weakness to pity this fellow !"

"It is terrible to fee any one fuffer;" faid Ellena. "Do not, by remaining here, leave me a poffibility of grieving for you. What anguish it would occasion you, to fee me bleed; judge, then, what must be mine, if you are wounded by the dagger of an affaffin !"

. Schedoni fliffed the groan which fwelled from his heart, and abruptly turned away.

"You trifle with me," he faid, in the next moment: "you do not know that the villain is wounded. I fired at him, it is true, at the inftant I faw him enter the avenue, but he has escaped me. What reason have you for your suppofition?"

Ellena was going to point to the track of blood on the ground, at a little diftance, but checked herfelf; confidering that that this might guide him on to Spalatro, and again the entreated they might depart, adding, "O! fpare yourfelf, and him!"

"What! fpare an affaffin !" faid Schedoni, impatiently.

"An affaffin! He has, then, attempted your life?" exclaimed Ellena.

"Why no, not abfolutely that," faid Schedoni, recollecting himfelf, "butwhat does the fellow do here? Let me pafs, I will find him."

Ellena ftill hung upon his garment, while, with perfuafive tendernefs, fhe endeavoured to awaken his humanity. "O! If you had ever known what it was to expect inftant death," fhe continued, " you would pity this man now, as he, perhaps, has fometimes pitied others! I have known fuch fuffering, my father, and can, therefore, feel even for him!"

"Do you know for whom you are pleading?" faid the diftracted Schedoni, yot. 111. c while

while every word fhe had uttered feemed to have penetrated his heart. The furprize which this queftion awakened in Ellena's countenance, recalled him to a confcioufness of his imprudence; he recollected that Ellena did not certainly know the office, with which Spalatro had been commiffioned against her: and when he confidered that this very Spalatro, whom. Ellena had with fuch fimplicity fuppofed to have, at fome time, fpared a life through pity, had in truth spared her own, and, yet more, had been eventually a means of preventing him from deftroying his own child, the Confessor turned in horror from his defign-; all his paffions changed, and he abruptly quitted the court, nor paufed till he reached the farthest, extremity of the avenue, where the guide was in walking with the horfes.

' A recollection of the conduct of Spalatro refpecting Ellena had thus induced Schedoni to fpare him; but this was all; it it did not prevail with him to inquire into the condition of this man, or to mitigate his punifhment; and, without remorfe, he now left him to his fate.

(27)

With Ellena it was otherwife; though the was ignorant of the obligation the owed him, the could not know that any human being was left under fuch circumstances of fuffering and folitude, without experiencing very painful emotion; but, confidering how expeditioufly Spalatro had been able to remove himfelf, fhe endeavoured to hope that his wound was not mortal.

The travellers, mounting their horfes in filence, left the ruin, and were for fome time too much engaged by the impression of the late occurrences, to converse together. When, at length, Ellena inquired the particulars of what had paffed in the avenue, fhe underftood that Schedoni, on purfuing Spalatro, had feen him there only for a moment. Spalatro had

C 2

(18)

hai cheaped by fome way unknown to the Contector, and had regained the interior of the ruin, while his purfuers were yet following the avenue. The cry, which Ellena had imagined to proceed from the interior, was uttered, as it now appeared, by the guide, who, in his halte, had fallen over fome fragments of the wall that lay feattered in the avenue: the first report of arms had been from the trombone, which Schedoni had difcharged on reaching the portal; and the last, when he fired a pissol, on perceiving Spalatro paffing from the court.

"We have had trouble enough in running after this fellow," faid the guide, "and could not catch him at laft. It is ftrange that, if he came to look for "hould run away fo when he nd us! I do not think he meant hum, after all, elfe he might have eatily enough in that dark paffage; "Silence !" "Silence !" faid Schedoni, " fewer words, friend."

"Well, Signor, he's peppered now, however; fo we need not be afraid; his wings are clipped for one while, fo he cannot overtake us. We need not be in fuch a hurry, Signor, we fhall get to the inn in good time yet. It is upon a mountain yonder, whose top you may see upon that red streak in the west. He cannot come after us; I myself faw his arm was wounded."

"Did you fo?" faid Schedoni, fharply: " and pray where was you when you faw fo much? It was more than I faw."

" I was close at your heels, Signor, when you fired the piftol."

" I do not remember to have heard you there," observed the Confession : " and why did you not come forward, instead of retreating? And where, also, did you hide yourself while I was searching for the fellow, instead of affisting me in the pursuit ?"

The

C 3

(30)

The guide gave no answer, and Ellena, who had been attentively observing him during the whole of this converfation, perceived that he was now confiderably embarrafied : fo that her former fuspicions as to his integrity began to revive, notwithftanding the feveral circumfrances, which had occurred to render them improbable. There was, however, at prefent no opportunity for farther observation. Schedoni having. contrary to the advice of the guide, immediately quickened his pace, and the horfes continuing on the full gallop, till a freep afcent compelled them to relax their fpeed.

Contrary to his ufual habit, Schedom now, while they flowly afcended, ap₃ peared defirous of converfing with this man, and afked him feveral quefitons relative to the villa they had left; and, whether it was that he really felt an intereft on the fubject, or that he wifhed

to

to discover if the man had deceived him in the circumstances he had already narrated, from which he might form a judgment as to his general character, he prefied his inquiries with a patient minutenefs, that fomewhat furprized Ellena. During this conversation, the deep twilight would no longer permit her to notice the countenances of either Schedoni, or the guide, but the gave much attention to the changing tones of their voices, as different circumstances and emotions feemed to affect them. It is to be observed, that during the whole of this discourse, the guide rode at the fide of Schedoni.

While the Confession appeared to be musing upon something, which the peasant had related respecting the Baróne di Cambrusca, Ellena inquired as to the state of the other inhabitants of the villa.

"The falling of the old tower was enough for them," replied the guide; c 4 "the

(32)

"" the craft waked them all directly, and they had time to get out of the new buildings, before the fecond and third fhocks laid them also in ruins. They ran out into the woods for fafety, and found it too, for they happened to take a different road from the earthquake. Not a foul fuffered, except the Baróne, and he deferved it well enough. O! I could tell fuch things that I have heard of him!----"

- "What became of the reft of the family?" interrupted Schedoni.

"Why, Signor, they were feattered here and there, and every where; and they none of them ever returned to the old fpot. No! no! they had fuffered enough there already, and might have fuffered to this day, if the earthquake had not happened."

" If it had not happened?" repeated Ellena.

"Aye, Signora, for that put an end to the Baróne. If those walls could but speak

(33)

fpeak, they could tell ftrange things, for they have looked upon fad doings: and that chamber, which I fhewed you, Signora, nobody ever went into it but himfelf, except the fervant, to keep it in order, and that he would fcarcely fuffer, and always ftaid in the room the while."

"He had probably treasure secreted there," faid Ellena.

"No, Signora, no treasure ! He had always a lamp burning there; and fometimes in the night he has been heard---Once, indeed, his valet happened to---"

"Come on," faid Schedoni, interrupting him; "keep pace with me. What idle dream are you relating now?"

" It is about the Baróne di Cambrufça, Signor, him that you was afking me fo much about juft now. I was faying what firange ways he had, and how that, on one ftormy night in December, as my coufin Francisco told my father, who told me, and he lived in the family at the time it happened—"

e 5

" What

"What happened ?" faid Schedoni, haftily.

"What I am going to tell, Signor. My coufin lived there at the time; fo, however *unbelievable* it may feem, you may depend upon it, it is all true. My father knows I would not believe it myfelf till—"

"Enough of this," faid Schedon'; " no more. What family had this Baróne—had he a wife at the time of this defiructive flock ?"

"Yes, truly, Signor, he had, as I was going to tell, if you would but condefcend to have patience."

"The Baróne had more need of that, friend; I have no wife."—" The Baróne's wife had most need of it, Signor, as you shall hear. A good foul, they fay, was the Baronessa ! but luckily she died many years before. He had a daughter, also, and, young as she was, she had lived too long, but for the earthquake which set her free."

" How

(35)

"How far is it to the inn?" faid the Confession, roughly.

"When we get to the top of this hill, Signor, you will fee it on the next, if any light is flirring, for there will only be the hollow between us. But do not be alarmed, Signor, the fellow we left cannot overtake us. Do you know much about him, Signor?"

Schedoni inquired whether the trombone was charged; and, diffeovering that it was not, ordered the man to load immediately.

"Why, Signor, if you knew as much of him as I do, you could not be more afraid!" faid the peafant, while he ftopped to obey the order.

" I understood that he was a stranger to you!" observed the Confession, with surprize.

"Why, Signor, he is, and he is not; I know more about him than he thinks for."

c 6

"You

"'You feem to know a vaft deal too much of other perfons affairs," faid Schedoni, in a tone that was meant to filence him.

(36)

"Why, that is juft what he would fay, Signor; but bad deeds will out, whether people like them to be known or not. This man comes to our town fometimes to market, and nobody knew where he came from for a long while; fo they fet themfelves to work and found it out at laft."

"We fhall never reach the fummit of this hill," faid Schedoni, teftily.

"And they found out, too, a great many ftrange things about him," continued the guide.

Ellena, who had attended to this difcourfe with a degree of curiofity that was painful, now liftened impatiently for what might be farther mentioned concerning Spalatro, but without daring to invite, by a fingle queftion, any difcovery on on a fubject which appeared to be fo intimately connected with Schedoni.

"It was many years ago," rejoined the guide, "that this man came to live in that ftrange house on the sea-shore. It had been shut up ever since—"

"What are you talking of now ?" interrupted the Confessor.

"Why, Signor, you never will let me tell you. You always fnap me up fo fhort at the beginning, and then afk —what am I talking about! I was going to begin the ftory, and it is a pretty long one. But firft of all, Signor, who do you fuppofe this man belonged to! And what do you think the people determined to do, when the report was firft fet a-going? only they could not be fure it was true, and any body would be unwilling enough to believe fuch a fhocking—"

" I have no curiofity on the fubject," replied the Confession, sternly interrupting rupting him; : " and defire to hear no more concerning it."

""I meant no harm, Signor," faid the man;, "I did not know it concerned you."

"And who fays that it does concern me!"

"Nobody, Signor, only you feemed to be in a bit of a paffion, and fo I thought—But I meant no harm, Signor, only as he happened to be your guide part of the way, I gueffed you might like to know fomething of him."

"All that I define to know of my guide is, that he does his duty," replied Schedoni, " that he conducts me fafely, and understands when to be filent."

To this the man replied nothing, but flackened his pace, and flunk behind his reprover.

The travellers reaching, foon after, the fummit of this long hill, looked out for the inn of which they had been told; but

but darkness now confounded every object, and no domestic light twinkling, however diffantly, through the gloom, gave fignal of fecurity and comfort. They defcended dejectedly into the hollow of the mountains, and found themselves once more immerged in woods. Schedoni again called the peafant to his fide, and bade him keep abreast of him, but he did not discourse; and Ellena was too thoughtful to attempt conversation. The hints, which the guide had thrown out respecting Spalatro, had increased her curiofity on that subject; but the conduct of Schedoni, his impatience, his embarrationent, and the decisive manner in which he had put an end to the talk of the -guide, excited a degree of furprize, that bordered on aftonifhment. As the had. however, no clue to lead her conjectures to any point, the was utterly bewildered in furmife, understanding only that Schedoni had been much more deeply connécted

nected with Spalatro than the had hitherto believed.

The travellers having defcended into the hollow, and commenced the afcent of the opposite height, without difcovering any fymptom of a neighbouring town, began again to fear that their conductor had deceived them. It was now fo dark that the road, though the foil was a limeftone, could fcarcely be difcerned, the woods on either fide forming a " close dungeon of innumerous boughs," that totally excluded the twilight of the ftars.

While the Confessor was questioning the man, with fome feverity, a faint fhouting was heard from a distance, and he stopped the horses to listen from what quarter it came.

"That comes the way we are going, Signor," faid the guide.

"Hark !" exclaimed Schedoni, "thofe are ftrains of revelry !"

A confused found of voices, laughter, and mufical inftruments, was heard, and,

(40)

and, as the air blew ftronger, tamborines and flutes were diffinguished.

"Oh! Oh! we are near the end of our journey!" faid the peafant; " all this comes from the town we are going to. But what makes them all fo merry, I wonder!"

Ellena, revived by this intelligence, followed with alacrity the fudden fpeed of the Confetior; and prefently reaching a point of the mountain, where the woods opened, a clufter of lights on another fummit, a little higher, more certainly amounced the town.

They foon after arrived at the ruinous gates, which had formerly led to a place of fome firength, and paffed at once from darkness and defolated walls, into a market place, blazing with light and refounding with the multitude. Booths, fantaftically hung with lamps, and filled with merchandize of every kind, disposed in the gayest order, were

(42)

were spread on all sides, and peafants in their holiday cloaths, and parties of masks crowded every avenue. Here was a band of muficians, and there a group of dancers; on one fpot the outré humour of a zanni provoked the never-failing laugh of an Italian rabble, in another the improvisatore, by the pathos of his ftory, and the perfuafive fenfibility of his ftrains, was helding the attention of his auditors, as in the bands of magic. Farther on was a stage raifed for a display of fireworks, and near this a theatre, where a mimic opera, the " fhadow of a fhade," was exhibiting, whence the roar of laughter, excited by the principal buffo within, mingled with the heterogeneous voices of the venders of ice, maccaroni, fherbet, and diavoloni, without.

. The Confessor looked upon this scene with disappointment and ill-humour, and

L

and bade the guide go before him, and fhew the way to the beft inn; an office which the latter undertook with great glee, though he made his way with difficulty. "To think I fhould not know it was the time of the fair!" faid he, "though, to fay truth, I newer was at it but once in my life, fo it is not fo furprizing, Signor."

"Make way through the crowd," faid Schedoni.

"After jogging on to long in the dark, Signor, with nothing at all to be feen," continued the man, without attending to the direction, " then to come, all of a fudden, to fuch a place as this, why it is like coming out of purgatory into paradife ! Well ! Signor, you have forgot all your quandaries now; you think nothing now about that old ruinous place where we had fuch a race after the man, that would not murder us; but that fhot I fired did his bufinefs."

"You

(44)

"You fired!" faid Schedoni, aroufed by the affertion.

"Yes, Signor, as I was looking over your fhoulder; I fhould have thought you muft have heard it!" "I fhould have thought fo, too, friend."

** Aye, Signor, this fine place has put all that out of your head, I warrant, as well as what I faid about that fame fellow; but, indeed, Signor, I did not know he was related to you, when I talked to of him. But, perhaps, for all that, you may not know the piece of his flory I was going to tell you, when you cut me off fo fhort, though you are better acquainted with one another than I gueffed for; fo, when I come in from the fair, Signor, if you pleafe, I will tell it you; and it is a pretty long hiftory, for I happen to know the whole of it; though, where you cut me fhort, when you was

(45)·

was in one of those quandaries, was only just at the beginning, but no matter for that, I can begin it again, for-----"

"What is all this!" faid Schedoni, again recalled from one of the thoughtful moods in which he had fo habitually indulged, that even the buffle around him had failed to interrupt the course of his mind. He now bade the peafant be filent; but the man was too happy to be tractable, and proceeded to express all he felt, as they advanced flowly through the crowd. Every object here was to him new and delightful; and, nothing doubting that it must be equally fo to every other perfon; he was continually pointing out to the proud and gloomy Confessor the trivial subjects of his own admiration. " See ! Signor, there is Punchinello, fee! how he eats the hot maccaroni! And look there, Signor ! there is a juggler ! Ot good good Signor, ftop one minute, to look at his tricks. See! he has turned a monk into a devil already, in the twinkling of an eye!"

"Silence ! and proceed," faid Schedoni.

"Confidering that you could not hear, you have answered wonderfully to the purpose," said Ellena.

- "Ah! Signora! is not this better than those dark woods and hills? But what have we here? Look, Signor, here is a fine fight!"

The crowd, which was affembled round a ftage on which fome perfons grotefquely dreffed, were performing, now interrupting all farther progress, the travellers were compelled to ftop at the foot of the platform. The people above were acting what (47)

what feemed to have been intended for a tragedy, but what their ftrange geftures, uncouth recitation, and incongruous countenances, had transformed into a comedy.

Schedoni, thus obliged to paule, withdrew his attention from the fcene; Ellena confented to endure it, and the pealant, with gaping mouth and flaring eyes, flood like a ftatue, yet not knowing whether he ought to laugh or cry, till fuddenly turning round to the Confeffor, whole horfe was of neceffity close to his, he feized his arm, and pointing to the ftage, called out, "Look! Signor, fee! Signor, what a fcoundrel! what a villain! See! he has murdered his own daughter!"

At these terrible words, the indignation of Schedoni was done away by other emotions; he turned his eyes upon the flage, and perceived that the actors were performing the flory of Virginia. It was at the moment when the was dying in the arms of her father, who was holding up I the

(48)

the poniard, with which he had fabbed her. The feelings of Schedoni, at this inftant, inflicted a punifhment almost worthy of the crime he had meditated.

Ellena, firuck with the action, and with the contrast which it feemed to offer to what fhe had believed to have been the late conduct of Schedoni towards herfelf, looked at him with moft expreffive tenderness, and as his glance met her's, fhe perceived, with furprize, the changing emotions of his foul, and the inexplicable character of his countenance. Stung to the heart, the Confessor furioufly spurred his horse, that he might escape from the scene, but the poor animal was too fpiritlefs and jaded, to force its way through the crowd; and the peafant, vexed at being hurried from a place where, almost for the first time in his life, he was fuffering under the ftrange delights of artificial grief, and half angry, to observe an animal, of which he had had the care, ill treated, loudly remonfirated, and feized the bridle of Schedoni, who, ftill more incenfed, was applying the whip to the fhoulders of the guide, when the crowd fuddenly fell back and opened a way, through which the travellers paffed, and arrived, with fittle further interruption, at the door of the inn.

Schedoni was not in a humour which rendered him fit to encounter difficulties, and fill lefs the vulgar fquabbles of a place already crowded with guefts; yet it was not without much opposition that he at length obtained a lodging for the night. The peafant was not lefs anxious for the accommodation of his horfes; and, when Ellena heard him declare, that the animal, which the Confeffor had fo cruelly fpurred, fhould have a double feed, and a bed of ftraw as high as his head, if he himfelf went without one, fhe gave him, unnoticed by Schedoni, the only ducat fhe had left.

VOL. III.

CHAR

(50)

CHAP. II.

"But, if you be afraid to hear the worft, Then let the worft, unheard, fall on your head." SHAKESPEARE.

SCHEDONI paffed the night without fleep. The incident of the preceding evening had not only renewed the agonies of remorfe, but excited those of pride and apprehension. There was fomething in the conduct of the peafant towards him, which he could not clearly understand, though his suspicions were sufficient to throw his mind into a state of the utmost perturbation. Under an air of extreme fimplicity, this man had talked of Spalatro, had difcovered that he was acquainted with much of his hiftory, and had hinted that he knew by whom he had heen employed; yet at the fame time appeared

peared unconfeious, that Schedoni's was the master-hand, which had directed the principal actions of the ruffian. At other times, his behaviour had feemed to contradict the supposition of his ignorance on this point; from fome circumfances he had mentioned, it appeared impoffible but that he must have known who Schedoni really was, and even his own conduct had occasionally seemed to acknowledge this, particularly when, being interrupted in his history of Spalatro, he attempted an apology, by faying, he did not know if concerned Schedoni: por could the confeious Schedoni believe that the very pointed manner, in which the peafant had addreffed him at the reprefentation of Virginia, was merely accidental. He wished to dismiss the man immediately, but it was first necessary to afcertain what he knew concerning him, and then to decide on the measures to be taken. It was, however, a difficult mat-

D 2

🧓 ter

ter to obtain this information, without manifefting an anxiety, which might betray him, if the guide had, at prefent, only a general fufpicion of the truth; and no lefs difficult to determine how to proceed towards him, if it fhould be evident that his fufpicions refted on Spalatro. To take him forward to Naples, was to bring an informer to his home; to fuffer him to return with his difcovery, now that he probably knew the place of Schedoni's refidence, was little lefs hazardous. His death only could fecure the fecret.

After a night paffed in the tumult of fuch confiderations, the Confeffor Iummoned the peafant to his chamber, and, with some fhort preface, told him he had no further occasion for his fervices, adding, careletsly, that he advifed him to be on his guard as he re-paffed the villa, left Spalatro, who might yet lunk there, Thould revenge upon him the injury he had received. "According to your aocount count of him, he is a very dangerous fcllow," faid Schedoni; " but your information is, perhaps, coroneous."

The gaide began, teftily, to juffify himfelf for his affertions, and the Oonferfice them undervoured to draw from him what he knew on the fubject. But, whether the man was piqued by the treatment he had lately received, or had other reasons for selective, he did not, at first, appear to willing to communicate as formerly.

"What you binted of this man," faid Schedonl, "has, in fome degree, excited my curiofity: I have now a few momonts of leifuit, and you may relate, if you will; fomething of the wonderful hiftory you talked of."

"It is a long ftory, Signor, and you would be tired before I got to the end of it," replied the peafant; " and, craving your pardon, Signor, I don't much like to be inapped up fo!"

·· D 3 ·· Where

(54)

"Where did this man live ?" faid the Confessor. "You mentioned something of a house at the sea fide."

"Aye, Signor, there is a strange history belonging to that house, too; but this man, as I was saying, came there all of a sudden, nobody knew how! and the place had been shut up ever fince the Marchese------"

"The Marchefe!" faid Schedoni, coldly, "what Marchefe, friend ?"---" Why, I mean the Baróne di Cambrufca, Signor, to be fure, as I was going to have told you, of my own accord, if you would only have let me. Shut up ever fince the Baróne----- I left off there, I think."

" I understood that the Barone was dead!" observed the Confession.

"Yes, Signor," replied the peafant, fixing his eyes on Schedoni; "but what has his death to do with what I was telling? This happened before he died."

Schedoni, fomewhat difconcerted by this unexpected remark, forgot to refent fent the familiarity of it. "This man, then, this Spalatro, was connected with the Baróne di Cambrusca?" said he.

" It was pretty well gueffed fo, Signor."

"" How ! no more than gueffed ?"

"No, Signor, and that was more than enough for the Baróne's liking, I warrant. He took too much care for any thing certain to appear againft him, and he was wife fo to do, for if it had — it would have been worfe for him. But I was going to tell you the ftory, Signor."

"What reafons were there for believing this was an agent of the Baróne di Cambruíca, friend ?"

"I thought you wished to hear the ftory, Signor."

" In good time; but first what were your reasons?"

" One of them is enough, Signor, and if you would only have let me gone D 4 flueight firaight on with the ftory, you would have found it out by this time, Signor."

Schedoni frowned, but did not other-: wife reprove the impertinence of the fpeech.

"It was reafon enough, Signot, to my mind," continued the peafant, " that it was fuch a crime as nobody but the Baróne di Cambrufea could have committed; there was nobody wicked enough, in our parts, to have done it but him. Why is not this *reafon* enough, Signor? What makes you look at me fo?-why the Baróne himfelf could hardly have looked worfe, if I had told him as much!"

"Be lefs prolix," faid the Confector. in a reftrained voice.

"Well then, Signor, to begin at the beginning. It is a good many years agos that Marco came first to our town. Now the ftory goes, that one ftormy night -----"

"You may fpare yourfelf the trouble of relating the ftory," faid Schedoni, abruptly, abruptly, "Did you ever fee the Baróne you was speaking of, friend ?"

"Why did you bid me tell it, Signor, fince you know it already ! I have been here all this while, just a-going to begin it, and all for nothing !"

"It is very furprifing," refumed the artful Schedoni, without having noticed what had been faid, "that if this Spalatro was known to be the villain you fay he is, not any ftep should have been taken to bring him to justice ! how happened that? But, perhaps, all this flory was nothing more than a report."

"Why, Signor, it was every body's bufinefs, and nobody's, as one may fay; then, befides, nebody could prove what they had heard, and though every body. believed the ftory just the fame as if they. had feen the whole, yet that, they faid,. would not do in law, but they fhould: be made to prove it. Now, it is not one. time in ten that any thing can be proved, Signor,

D 5.

(58)

Signor, as you well know, yet we none of us believe it the lefs for that !"

"So, then, you would have had this man punished for a murder, which, probably, he never committed!" faid the Confessor.

"A murder !" repeated the peafant.

Schedoni was filent, but, in the next inftant, faid, "Did you not fay it was a murder?"

" I have not told you fo, Signor !

"What was the crime, then?" refumed Schedoni, after another momentary paule, you faid it was atrocious, and what more so than—murder?" His lip quivered as he pronounced the last word.

The peafant made no reply, but remained with his eyes fixed upon the Confeffor, and, at length, repeated, "Did I fay it was murder, Signor?"

"If it was not that, fay what it was," demanded the Confession, haughtily; "but let it be in two words."

"As

"As if a flory could be told in two words, Signor !"

" Well, well, be brief."

"How can I, Signor, when the flory is fo long !"

" I will wafte no more time," faid Schedoni, going.

"Well, Signor, I will do my beft to make it fhort. It was one ftormy night in December, that Marco Torma had been out fifthing. Marco, Signor, was an old man that lived in our town when I was a boy; I can but just remember him, but my father knew him well, and loved old Marco, and used often to fay -----."

" "To the ftory !" faid Schedoni.

• "Why 1 am telling it, Signor, as faft as I can. This old Marco did not live in our town at the time it happened, but in fome place, I have forgot the name of it, near the fea fhore. What can the name be it is fomething like -----"

"Well, what happened to this old dotard ?"

"You

(60)

"You are out there, Signor, he was no old dotard; but you fhall hear. At that time, Signor, Marco lived in this place that I have forgot the name of, and was a fisherman, but better times turned up afterwards, but that is neither here nor there. Old Marco had been out fishing; it was a formy night, and he was glad enough to get on fhore, I warrant. It was quite dark, as dark, Signor, I fuppofe, as it was last night, and he was, making the best of his way, Signor, with. fome fifh along the fhore, but it being fo dark, he loft it notwithstanding. The rain beat, and the wind blew, and he wandered about a long while, and could fee no light, nor hear any thing, but the furge near him, which fometimes feemed as if it was coming to wash him away. He got as far off it as he could, but he knew there were high rocks over the. beach, and he was afraid he should, run his head against them, if he went too

too far, I fuppole. However, at fast, he went up close to them, and as he got a little shelter, he resolved to try no surther for the present. I tell it you, Signor, just as my father told it me, and he had it from the old man himself,"

"You need not be fo particular," replied the Confeffor; "fpeak to the point."

"Well, Signor, as old Marco lay foug under the rocks, he thought he heard fomebody coming, and he lifted up his head, I warrant, poor old foul ! as if he could have feen who it was; however, he could hear, though it was fo dark, and he heard the fteps coming on; but he faid nothing yet, meaning to let them come close up to him, before he discovered him, felf. Prefently he fees a little moving light, and it comes nearer and nearer, tillit was just opposite to him, and then he faw the fhadow of a man on the ground? and then fpied the man himself, with a dark lanthorn, paffing along the beach." "Well,

(62)

"Well, well, to the purpoles" faid Schedoni.

"Old Marco, Signor, my father fays, was never flout-hearted, and he took it into his head this might be a robber, because he had the lanthorn, though, for that matter, he would have been glad enough of a lanthorn himfelf, and so he lay quiet. But, presently, he was in a rare fright, for the man stopped to rest the load he had upon his back, on a piece of rock near him, and old Marco saw him throw off a heavy fack, and heard him breathe hard, as if he was hugely tired. I tell it, Signor, just as my father does." "What was in the sack?" faid Schedoni, coolly.

"All in good time, Signor;" perhaps old Marco never found out; but you shall hear. He was asraid, when he faw the fack, to stir a limb, for he thought it held booty. But, prefently, the man, without faying a word, heaved it on his shoulders again, again, and ftaggered away with it along - the beach, and Marco faw no more of him."

"Well ! what has he to do with your ftory, then ?" faid the Confessior, "Was this Spalatro ?"

"All in good time, Signor; you put me out. When the ftorm was down a little, Marco crept out, and, thinking there must be a village, or a hamlet, or a cottage, at no great distance, fince this man had paffed, he thought he would try a little further. He had better have staid where he was, for he wandered about a long while, and could fee nothing, and what was worfe, the form came on louder than before, and he had no rocks to fhelter him now. While he was in this quandary, he fees a light at a diffance, and it came into his head this might be the lantern again, but he determined to go on notwithstanding, for if it was, he could ftop fhort, and if it was not, he fhould

(64)

fhould get 'fhelter, perhaps; to on he went, and I fuppofe I fhould have done the fame, Signor."

"Well ! this hiftory never will have an end !" faid Schedoni.

"Well! Signor, he had not gone far when he found out that it was no lantern, but a light at a window. When he came up to the house he knocked foftly at the door, but nobody came."

What house?" inquired the Confession, that house the confession of the confession

"The rain beat hard, Signor, and I warrant poor old Marco waited a long time before he knocked again, for he was main patient, Signor. O! how I have feen him liften to a ftory, let it be ever folong!"

"I have need of his patience " faid Schedoni.

"When he knocked again, Signor, the door gave way a little, and he found it was open, and fo, as nobody came, he thought fit to walk in of his own accord." "The (65)

" The dotard ! what bufine's had he to: be fo curious ?" exclaimed Schedoni.

"Curious! Signor, he only fought fhelter ! He flumbled about in the dark, for a good while, and could find nobody, nor make nobody hear, but, at last, he came to a room where there was fume fire not quite out, upon the hearth, and he went up to it, to warm himfelf, till fomebody thould come."

"What I was there nobody, in the house?" faid the Confessor.

"You shall hear, Signor. He had not been there, he faid, no, he was fure, not, above two minutes, when he heard a: frange fort of a noife in the very room where he was, but the fire gave fuch a poor light, he could not fee whether any body was there."

"What was the noife?"

ł "You put me out, Signor. He faid he did not much like it, but what could he do ! So he ftirred up the fire, and tried ta

(66)

to make it blaze a little, but it was as dufky as ever; he could fee nothing. Prefently, however, he heard fomebody coming, and faw a light, and then a man coming towards the room where he was, fo he went up to him to afk fhelter."

"Who was this man ?" faid Schedoni.

"Afk fhelter. He fays the man, when he came to the door of the room, turned as white as a fheet, as well he might, to fee a ftranger, to find a ftranger there, at that time of the night. I fuppofe I fhould have done the fame myfelf. The man did not feem very willing to let him flay, but afked what he did there, and fuch like; but the ftorm was very loud, and fo Marco did not let a hittle matter daunt him, and, when he fhewed the man what fine fifh he had in his bafket, and faid he was welcome to it, he feemed more willing."

" Incredible !" exclaimed Schedoni, "the blockhead !"

" He

"He had wit enough for that matter, Signor; Marco fays he appeared to be main hungry -----"

" Is that any proof of his wit ?" fuid the Confession, peevishly.

"You never will let me finish, Signor; main hungry; for he put more wood on the fire directly, to drefs fome of the fish. While he was doing this, Marco fays his heart, fomehow, misgave him, that this was the man he faw on the beach, and he looked at him pretty hard, till the other asked him, crossly, what he stared at him fo for; but Marco took care not to tell. While he was busy making ready the fish, however, Marco had an opportunity of eying him the more, and every time the man looked round the room, which happened to be pretty often, he had a notion it was the fame."

"Well, and if it was the fame," faid Schedoni.

"But when Marco happened to fpy the fack, lying in a corner, he had no doubt about about the matter. He fays his heart then mifgave him fadly, and he wifhed himfelf fafe out of the houfe, and determined, in his own mind, to get away as foon as he could, without letting the man fuffect what he thought of him. His new gueffed, too, what made the man look round that noom fo often, and, though Marca thoughts before it was to find out. if he had brought any body with him, he now besi lieved it was to fee whether his treafure was fafe."

" Aye, likely enough," observed Schedoni.

"Well, old Marco fat not much at his cafe, while the fifth was proparing, and thought it was: 'out of the fryingpan into the fire' with him; but what could he do ?"

"Why get up and walk away, to be fure," faid the Confessor, "as I shall do, if your story lasts much longer."

" You

"You shalk hear, Signor; he would have done so, if he had thought this man would have let him, but---"

"Well, this man was Spalatro, I iuppofe," faid Schedoni, impatiently, ' and this was the house on the shore you formerly mentioned."

"How well you have gueffed it, Signor! though to fay truth, I have been expecting you to find it out for this half hour."

Schedoni did not like the fignificant look, which the peafant affumed while he faid this, but he bade him proceed.

"At first, Signor, Spalatro hardly spoke a word, but he came to by degrees, and by the time the fish was nearly ready, he was talkative enough."

Here the Confessor role, with some emotion, and paced the room.

"Poor old Marco, Signor, began to think better of him, and when he heard the rain at the cafements, he was loath to 4 think

(70)

"Out of the room?" faid Schedoni, and checked his fteps.

"Yes, Signor, but he took care to carry the light with him. However, Marco, who had a deal of curiofity to-----"

"Yes, he appears to have had a great deal, indeed !" faid the Confession, and turning away, renewed his pace.

"Nay, Signor, I am not come to that yet, he has fhewn none yet;—a great deal of curiofity to know what was in the fack, before he confented to let himfelf ftay much longer, thought this a good opportunity for looking, and as the fire was now pretty bright, he determined to fee. He went up to the fack, therefore, Signor, and tried to lift it,, but it was too heavy for him though it did not fcem full."

Schedoni

Schedoni again checked his fteps, and ftood fixed before the peafant.

"He raifed it, however, a little, Signor, but it fell from his hands, and with fuch a heavy weight upon the floor, that he was fure it held no common booty. Juft then, he fays, he thought he heard Spalatro coming, and the found of the fack was enough to have frightened him, and fo Marco quitted it; but he was miftaken, and he went to it again. But you don't feem to hear me, Signor, for you look as you do when you are in thofe quandaries, fo bufy a-thinking, and I---"

" Proceed," faid Schedoni, fternly, and renewed his fteps, " I hear you."

"Went to it again," — refumed the peafant, cautioufly taking up the flory at the laft words he had dropped. "He untied the flring, Signor, that held the fack, and opened the cloth a little way, but think, Signor, what he must have thought, when when he felt — cold flefk ! O, Signor ! and when he faw by the light of the fire, the face of a corpfe within! O, Signor!"—

The peafant, in the eagerne's with which he related this circumftance, had followed Schedoni to the other end of the chamber, and he now took hold of his garment, as if to fecure his attention to the remainder of the ftory. The Confeffor, however, continued his fteps, and the peafant kept pace with him, ftill loofely holding his garment.

"Marco," he refumed, "was fo terrified, as my father fays, that he hardly knew where he was, and I warrant, if one could have feen him, he looked as white, Signor, as you do now."

The Confeffor abruptly withdrew his garment from the peafant's grafp, and faid, in an inward voice, " If I am fhocked at the mere mention of fuch a fpectacle, no wonder he was, who beheld it!" After the paufe of a moment, he added,—"But what followed?"

" Marco

" Marco fays he had no power to tie up the cloth again, Signor, and when he came to his thoughts, his only fear was, left Spalatro should return, though he had hardly been gone a minute, before he could get out of the house, for he cared nothing about the ftorm now. And fure enough he heard him coming, but he managed to get out of the room, into a paffage another way from that Spalatro was in. And luckily, too, it was the fame paffage he had come in by, and it led him out of the house. He made no more ado, but ran straight off, without stopping to chufe which way, and many perils and dangers he got into among the woods, that night, and -----"

"How happened it, that this Spalatro was not taken up, after this difcovery?" faid Schedoni. "What was the confequence of it?"

"Why, Signor, old Marco had like to have caught his death that night; what VOL. III. B with

. (74)

with the wet, and what with the fright, he was laid up with a fever, and was light-headed, and raved of fuch ftrange things, that people would not believe any thing he faid when he came to his fenfes."

"Aye," faid Schedoni, " the narrative refembles a delirious dream, more than a reality; I perfectly accord with them in their opinion of this feverifh old man."

"But you fhall hear, Signor; after a while they began to think better of it, and there was fome ftir made about it; but what could poor folks do, for nothing could be proved! The houfe was fearched, but the man was gone, and nothing could be found! From that time the place was fhut up; till many years after, this Spalatro appeared, and old Marco then faid he was pretty fure he was the man, but he could not fwcar it, and fo nothing could be done."

"Then it appears, after all, that you are not certain that this long hiftory belongs longs to this Spalatro !" faid the Con-. feffor; " nay, not even that the hiftory itself is any thing more than the vision of a diffempered brain !"

" I do not know, Signor, what you may call certain; but I know what we all believe. But the ftrangeft part of the ftory is to come yet, and that which nobody would believe, hardly, if----"

"I have heard enough," faid Schedoni, "I will hear no more !"

"Well but, Signor, I have not told you half yet; and I am fure when I heard it myfelf, it fo terrified me."

"I have liftened too long to this idle hiftory," faid the Confessor, "there seems to be no rational foundation for it. Here is what I owe you; you may depart."

"Well, Signor, 'tis plain you know the reft already, or you never would go without it. But you don't know, perhaps, Signor, what an unaccountable—I am fure it made my hair ftand on end to hear of it, what an unaccountable——"

" I will

۲

(76)

"I will hear no more of this abfurdity," interrupted Schedoni, with ftern-4 nefs. "I reproach myfelf for having liftened fo long to fuch a goffip's tale, and have no further curiofity concerning it. You may withdraw; and bid the hoft attend me."

"Well, Signor, if you are fo eafily fatisfied," replied the peafant, with difappointment, "there is no more to be faid, but-----"

"You may flay, however, while I caution you," faid Schedoni, "how you pafs the villa, where this Spalatro may yet linger, for, though I can only fmile at the flory you have related......".

"Related, Signor! why I have not told it half; and if you would only pleafe to be patient——"

"Though I can only finite at that fimple narrative,"—repeated Schedoni in a louder tone.

"Nav

(77)

"Nay, Signor, for that matter, you can frown at it too, as I can testify," muttered the guide.

"Liften to me!" faid the Confession, in a yet more infisting voice. "I fay, that though I give no credit to your curious history, I think this fame Spalatro appears to be a desperate fellow, and, therefore, I would have you be on your guard. If you see him, you may depend upon it, that he will attempt your life in revenge of the injury I have done him. I give you, therefore, in addition to your trombone, this ftiletto to defend you."

Schedoni, while he fpoke, took an infirument from his bofom, but it was not the one he ufually wore, or, at leaft, that he was feen to wear. He delivered it to the peafant, who received it with a kind of ftupid furprife, and then gave him fome directions as to the way in which it fhould be managed.

"Why, Signor," faid the man, who had liftened with much attention, "I am B 3. kindly kindly obliged to you for thinking about me, but is there any thing in this filetto different from others, that it is to be used fo?"

Schedoni looked gravely at the peafant for an inftant, and then replied, "Certainly not, friend, I would only inftruct you to use it to the best advantage; farewell!"

"Thank you kindly, Signor, but—but I think I have no need of it, my trombone is enough for me."

"This will defend you more adroitly," replied Schedoni, refufing to take back the ftiletto, "and moreover, while you were loading the trombone, your adverfary might use his poniard to advantage. Keep it, therefore, friend; it will protect you better than a dozen trombones. Put it up."

Perhaps it was Schedoni's particular look, more than his argument, that convinced the guide of the value of his gift; he

he received it fubmiflively, though with a ftare of flupid furprise; probably it had been better, if it had been fuspicious furprife. He thanked Schedoni again, and was leaving the room, when the Confeffor called out, "Send the landlord to me immediately, I fhall fet off for Rome without delay !"

"Yes, Signor," replied the peafant, " you are at the right place, the road parts here; but I thought you was going for Naples !"

"For Rome," faid Schedoni.

\$

"For Rome, Signor! Well, I hope you will get fafe, Signor, with all my heart !" faid the guide, and quitted the chamber.

While this dialogue had been paffing between Schedoni and the peafant, Ellena, in folitude, was confidering on the means of prevailing with the Confessor to allow her to return either to Altieri, or to the neighbouring cloifter of "Our Lady of Pity,"

E 4

(80)

Pity," inftead of placing her at a diftance from Naples, till he fhould think proper to acknowledge her. The plan, which he had mentioned, feemed to her long-harraffed mind to exile her forever from happinefs, and all that was dear to her affections; it appeared like a fecond banishment to San Stefano, and every abbefs, except that of the Santa della Pieta, came to her imagination in the portraiture of an inexorable jailor. While this fubject engaged her, fhe was fummoned to attend Schedoni, whom the found impatient to enter the carriage, which at this town they had been able to procure. Ellena, on looking out for the guide, was informed that he had already fet off for his home, a circumstance, for the fuddenness of which the knew not how to account.

The travellers immediately proceeded on their journey; Schedoni, reflecting on the late conversation, faid little, and Ellena read not in his countenance any thing that might might, encourage her to introduce the fubject of her own intended folicitation. Thus feparately occupied, they advanced, during fome hours, on the road to Naples, for thither Schedoni had defigned to go, notwithstanding his late affertion to the guide, whom it appears, for whatever reason, he was anxious to deceive, as to the place of his actual refidence.

They ftopped to dine at a town of fome confideration, and, when Ellena heard the Confeffor inquire concerning the numerous convents it contained, fhe perceived that it was neceffary for her no longer to defer her petition. She therefore reprefented immediately what muft be the forlornne's of her ftate, and the anxiety of her mind, if fhe were placed at a diffance from the scenes and the people, which affection and early habit stemed to have confecrated; especially at this time, when her spirits had scarcely. recovered from the severe preffure of long-

B 5

fuffering,

(82 ,)

fuffering, and when to foothe and renovate them, not only quiet, but the confcioufnefs of fecurity, were neceffary; a confcioufnefs which it was impoffible, and effecially fo after her late experience, that fhe could acquire among ftrangers, till they fhould ceafe to be fuch.

To these pleadings Schedoni thoughtfully attended, but the darkness of his afpect did not indicate that his compaffion was touched; and Ellena pro-' ceeded to reprefent, fecondly, that which, had the been more artful, or lefs difdainful of cunning, the would have urged the first. As it was, she had begun with the mention of circumstances, which, though the leaft likely to prevail with Schedoni, the felt to be most important to herfelf; and the concluded with reprefenting that, which was most interesting to him. Ellena fuggested, that her refidence in the neighbourhood of Altieri might be fo managed, as that his fecret would be as effectually preferved,

preferved, as if the were at an hundred miles from Naples.

It may appear extraordinary, that a man of Schedoni's habitual coolneis, and exact calculation, should have suffered fear, on this occasion, to obscure his perceptions; and this inftance ftrongly proved the magnitude of the caufe, which could produce fo powerful an effect. While he now liftened to Ellena, he began to perceive circumftances that had eluded his own observation; and he, at length, acknowledged, that it might be fafer to permit her to return to the Villa Altieri, and that fhe fhould from thence go, as fhe had. formerly intended, to the Santa della Pieta. than to place her in any convent, however remote, where it would be neceffary for himself to introduce her. His only remaining objection to the neighbourhood. of Naples, now refled on the chance it would offer the Marchefa di Vivaldi of difcovering Ellena's abode, before he fhould iudge

E 6

judge it convenient to disclose to her his family; and his knowledge of the Marchefa justified his most horrible suspicion, as to the confequence of such a premature discovery.

Something, bowever, it appeared, must be rifked in any fituation he might. chufe for Ellena; and her refidence at the Santa della Pieta, a large convent, well fecured, and where, as fhe had been known to them from her infancy. the abbefs and the fifters might be fupposed to be not indifferent concerning her welfare, seemed to promise fecurity against any actual violence from the malice of the Marchefa; against her artful duplicity every place would be almost equally insufficient. Here, as Ellena would appear in the character fhe had always been known in, no curiofity could be excited, or furpicion awakened, as to her family; and here, therefore, Schedoni's fecret would more probably be preferved,

(85)

preferved, than elfewhere. As this was, after all, the predominant fubject of his anxiety, to which, however unnatural it may feem, even the fafety of Ellena was fecondary, he finally determined, that fhe fhould return to the *Santa della Pieta*; and fhe thanked him almost with tears, for a confent which fhe received as a generous indulgence, but which was in reality little more than an effect of felfifh apprehenfion.

The remainder of the journey, which was of fome days, paffed without any remarkable occurrence: Schedoni, with only fhort intervals, was ftill enveloped in gloom and filence; and Ellena, with thoughts engaged by the one fubject of her intereft, the prefent fituation and circumftances of Vivaldi, willingly fubmitted to this prolonged ftillnefs.

As, at length, fhe drew near Naples, her emotions became more various and powerful; and, when fhe diffinguifhed the

the top of Vefuvius peering over every intervening fummit, fhe wept as her imagination charactered all the well-known country it overlooked. But when, having reached an eminence, that scenery was exhibited to her fenfes, when the Bay of Naples, ftretching into remoteft diftance, was fpread out before her; when every mountain of that magnificent horizon, which enclosed her native landscape, that country which the believed Vivaldi to inhabit, stood unfolded, how affecting, how overwhelming were her fenfations ! Every object feemed to fpeak of her home, of Vivaldi, and of happiness that was paffed ! and fo exquisitely did regret mingle with hope, the tender grief of remembrance with the interest of expectation, that it were difficult to fay which prevailed.

Her expressive countenance difelosed to the Confession the course of her thoughts and of her feelings, feelings which, while he

he contemned, he believed he perfectly comprehended, but of which, having never in any degree experienced them, he really understood nothing. The callous Schedoni, by a mistake not uncommon, especially to a mind of his character, fubstituted words for truths; not only confounding the limits of neighbouring qualities, but mistaking their very principles. Incapable of perceiving their nice diffinctions, he called the perfons who faw them, merely fanciful; thus making his very incapacity an argument for his fuperior wifdom. And, while he confounded delicacy of feeling with fatuity of mind, tafte with caprice, and imagination with error, he yielded, when he most congratulated himself on his fagacity, to illufions not lefs egregious, becaufe they were lefs brilliant, than those which are incident to fentiment and feeling.

The better to escape observation, Schedoni had contrived not to reach Naples till till the clofe of evening, and it was entirely dark before the carriage ftopped at the gate of the Villa Altieri. Ellena, with a mixture of melancholy and fatisfaction, viewed, once more, her long-deferted home, and while fhe waited till a fervant fhould open the gate, remembered how often fhe had thus waited when there was a beloved friend within, to welcome her with fmiles, which were now gone for ever. Beatrice, the old houfekeeper, at length, however, appeared, and received her with an affection as fincere, if not as ftrong, as that of the relative for whom fhe mourned.

Here Schedoni alighted, and, having difmiffed the carriage, entered the houfe,. for the purpofe of relinquishing also his difguise, and resuming his monk's habit. Before he departed, Ellena ventured to mention Vivaldi, and to express her wish to hear of his exact fituation; but, though Schedoni was too well enabled to

in.

inform her of it, the policy which had hitherto kept him filent on this fubject ftill influenced him; and he replied only, that if he fhould happen to learn the circumflances of his condition, fhe fhould not remain ignorant of them.

This affurance revived Ellena, for two reasons; it afforded her a hope of relief from her present uncertainty, and it also feemed to express an approbation of the object of her affection, fuch as the Confeffor had never yet disclosed. Schedoni added, that he should fee her no more, till he thought proper to acknowledge her for his daughter; but that, if cir-cumftances made it necessary, he should, in the mean time, write to her; and he now gave her a direction by which to address him under a fictitious name, and at a place remote from his convent. EL. lena, though affured of the necessity for this conduct, could not yield to fuch difguife, without an averfion that was frongly

• firongly expressed in her manner, but of which Schedoni took no notice. He bade her, as the valued her existence, watchfully to preferve the fecret of her birth; and to waste not a fingle day at Villa Altieri, but to retire to the Santa della Pieta; and these injunctions were delivered in a manner fo folemn and energetic, as not only deeply to impress upon her mind the necessity of fulfilling them, but to excite fome degree of amazement.

After a fhort and general direction refpecting her further conduct, Schedoni bade her farewell, and, privately quitting the villa, in his ecclefiaftical drefs, repaired to the Dominican convent, which he entered as a brother returned from a diftant pilgrimage. He was received as usual by the fociety, and found himfelf, once more, the auftere father Schedoni of the Spirito Santo.

The caufe of his first anxiety was the necessfity for justifying himself to the Mar-

(90)

Marchefa di Vivaldi, for ascertaining how much he might venture to reveal of the truth, and for estimating what would be her decision, were she informed of the whole. His fecond ftep would be to obtain the release of Vivaldi; and, as his conduct in this inftance would be regulated, in a great degree, by the refult of his conference with the Marchefa, it would be only the fecond. However painful it must be to Schedoni to meet her, now that he had discovered the depth of the guilt, in which fhe would have involved him, he determined to feek this eventful conference on the following morning: and he paffed this night partly in uneasy expectation of the approaching day, but chiefly in inventing circumflances and arranging arguments, that might bear him triumphantly towards the accomplishment of his grand defign.

CHAP.

(92)

CHAP. III.

" Beneath the filent gloom of Solitude Tho' Peace can fit and fmile, tho' meek Content Can keep the cheerful tenor of her foul, Ev'n in the lonelieft fhades, yet let not Wrath Approach, let black Revenge keep far aloof, Or foon they flame to madnefs.."

ELFRIDA.

At

SCHEDONI, on his way to the Vivaldi palace, again reviewed and arranged overy argument, or rather specious circumstance, which might induce the Marchefa's confent to the nuptials he fo much defired. His family was noble, though no longer weathy, and he believed that as the feeming want of defcent had hitherto been the chief objection to Ellena, the Marchefa might be prevailed with to overlook the wreck of his fortune.

At the palace he was told, that the Marchefa was at one of her villas on the bay; and he was too anxious not to follow her thither immediately. This delightful refidence was fituated on an airy promontory, that overhung the water, and was nearly embofomed among the woods, that fpread far along the heights, and descended, with great pomp of foliage and colouring, to the very margin of the waves. It feemed fearcely poffible that mifery could inhabit fo enchanting an abode; yet the Marchefa was wretched amidst all these luxuries of nature and art, which would have perfected the happinels of an innocent mind. Her heart was poffeffed by evil paffions, and all her perceptions were difforted and discoloured by them, which, like a dark magician, had power to change the fairest scenes into those of gloom and defolation.

The fervants had orders to admit father Schedoni at all times, and he was fhewn 2 into

(94)

into a faloon, in which the Marchefa was alone. Every object in this apartment announced tafte, and even magnificence. The hangings were of purple and gold; the vaulted cieling was defigned by one of the first painters of the Venetian fchool; the marble ftatues that adorned the receffes were not lefs exquifite, and the whole fymmetry and architecture, aity, yet rich; gay, yet chastened; refembled the palace of a fairy, and feemed to poffefs almost equal fascinations. The lattices were thrown open, to admit the profpect, as well as the air loaded with fragrance from an orangery, that fpread before. them. Lofty palms and plantains threw their green and refreshing tint over the windows, and on the lawn that floped to the edge of the precipice, a shadowy perfpective, beyond which appeared the ample waters of the gulf, where the light fails of feluccas, and the fpreading canvas of larger veffels, glided upon the scene and

and paffed away, as in a camera obscura. Vefuvius and the city of Naples were feen on the coaft beyond, with many a bay and lofty cape of that long tract of bold and gaily-coloured fcenery, which extends toward Cape Campanella, crowned by fading ranges of mountains, lighted up with all the magic of Italian funfhine. The Marchefa reclined on a fofa before an open lattice; her eyes were fixed upon the prospect without, but her attention was wholly occupied by the visions that evil paffions painted to her imagination. On her fill beautiful features was the languor of discontent and indisposition; and, though her manners, like her drefs, difplayed the elegant negligence of the graces, they concealed the movements of a careful, and even a tortured heart. On perceiving Schedoni, a faint fmile lightened upon her countenance, and fhe held forth her hand to him; at the touch of which he fhuddered.

" Mý

(96)

"My good father, I rejorce to fee you," faid the Marchefa; "I have felt the want of your conversation much, and at this moment of indisposition especially."

She waved the attendant to withdraw; while Schedoni, ftalking to a window, could with difficulty conceal the perturbation with which he now, for the first time, confcioufly beheld the willing deftroyer of his child. Some farther compliment from the Marchefa recalled him; he foon recovered all his addrefs, and approaching her, faid,

"Daughter ! you always fend me away a worfe Dominican than I come; I approach you with humility, but depart elated with pride, and am obliged to fuffer much from felf-infliction before . I can defeend to my proper level."

After fome other flatteries had been exchanged, a filence of feveral moments followed, during which neither of the parparties feemed to have fufficient courage to introduce the fubjects that engaged their thoughts, fubjects upon which their interests were now to directly and unexpectedly oppofite. Had Schedoni been lefs occupied by his own feelings, he might have perceived the extreme agitation of the Marchefa, the tremor of her nerves, the faint flush that croffed her cheek, the wannels that fucceeded, the languid movement of her eyes, and the laborious fighs that interrupted her breathing, while she wished, yet dared not ask. whether Ellena was no more, and averted her regards from him, whom fhe almost believed to be a murderer.

Schedoni, not lefs affected, though apparently tranquil, as feduloufly avoided the face of the Marchefa, whom he confidered with a degree of contempt almost equal to his indignation : his feelings had reverfed, for the prefent, all his opinions on the fubject of their former arguments, vol. 111. F and

and had taught him, for once, to think jufily. Every moment of filence now increased his embarrassiment, and his reluctance even to name Ellena. He feared to tell that fhe lived, yet defpifed himfelf for fuffering fuch fear, and fhuddered at a recollection of the conduct. which had made any affurance concerning her life neceffary. The infinuations, that he had discovered her family to be fuch as would not degrade that of the Marcheía, he knew not how to introduce with fuch delicacy of gradation as might win upon the jealoufy of her pride, and foothe her difappointment; and he was still meditating how he might lead to this fubject, when the Marchefa herfelf broke the filence.

"Father," fhe faid, with a figh, "I always look to you for confolation, and am feldom difappointed. You are too well acquainted with the anxiety which has long opprefied me; may I understand 4 that that the canfe of it is removed?" She paufed, and then added, "May I hope that my fon will no longer be led from the observance of his duty?"

Schedoni, with his eyes fixed on the ground, remained filent, but, at length, faid, " The chief occafion of your anxiety is certainly removed;"-and he was again filent.

" How!" exclaimed the Marchela, with the quick-fightedness of fuspicion, while all her diffimulation yielded to the urgency of her fear, " Have you failed? Is the not dead?"

In the earnestness of the question, the fixed her eyes on Schedoni's face, and, perceiving there fymptoms of extraordinary emotion, added, " Relieve me from my apprehensions, good father, I entreat; tell me that you have fucceeded, and that the has paid the debt of juffice."

Schedoni raifed his eyes to the Marchefa, but inftantly averted them; indignation

F 2

(100)

nation had lifted them, and difguft and flifted horror turned them away. Though very little of these feelings appeared, the Marchesa perceived such expression as the had never been accustomed to observe in his countenance; and, her surprize and impatience increasing, the once more repeated the question, and with a yet more decisive air than before.

" I have not failed in the grand object," replied Schedoni : " your fon is no longer in danger of forming a difgraceful alliance."

" In what, then, have you failed?" aiked the Marcheia; " for I perceive that you have not been completely fuccefsful."

" I ought not to fay that I have failed in any refpect," replied Schedoni, withemotion, " fince the honour of your houfe is preferved, and — a life is fpared."

His voice faultered as he pronounced the laft words, and he feemed to experience (101)



ence again the horror of that moment, when, with an uplifted poniard in his grafp, he had discovered Ellena for his daughter.

" Spared !" repeated the Marchela, doubtingly; " explain yourlelf, good father!"

" She lives," replied Schedoni; " but you have nothing, therefore, to apprehend."

The Marchefa, furprized no lefs by the tone in which he fpoke, than fhocked at the purport of his words, changed countenance, while fhe faid, impatiently-"You fpeak in enigmas, father."

" Lady! I fpeak plain truth-fhe lives."

" I understand that sufficiently," faid the Marchesa; "but when you tell me, I have nothing to apprehend-----"

" I tell you truth, also," rejoined the Confessor; " and the benevolence of your nature may be permitted to rejoice, for

juf-

(102)

justice no longer has forbade the exercife of mercy."

"This is all very well in its place," faid the Marchefa, betrayed by the vexation fhe fuffered; "fuch fentiments and fuch compliments are like gala fuits, to be put on in fine weather. My day ist cloudy; let me have a little plain firong fenfe: inform me of the circumfances which have occafioned this change in the course of your observations, and, good father! be brief."

Schedoni then unfolded, with his ufuat art, fuch circumstances relative to the family of Ellena as he hoped would foften the aversion of the Marchesa to the connection, and incline her, in confideration of her fon's happines, finally to approve it; with which disclosure he mingled a plausible relation of the way, in which the discovery had been made.

The Marchefa's patience would fcarcely await the conclusion of his narrative, or her her difappointment fubmit to the curb of diferetion. When, at length, he had finished his history, " Is it possible," faid she, with fretful displeasure, " that you have suffered yourself to be deceived by the plausibility of a girl, who might have been expected to utter any falshood, which should appear likely to protect her! Has a man of your discernment given faith to the idle and improbable tale! Say, rather, father, that your resolution failed in the critical moment, and that you are now anxious to form excuses to yourself for a conduct for pufillanimous."

" I am not apt to give an eafy faith to sppearances," replied Schedoni, gravely, " and ftill lefs, to fhrink from the performance of any act, which I judge to be neceffary and juft. To the laft intimation, I make no reply; it does not become my character to vindicate myfelf from an implication of falfhood."

F 4

The

(104)

The Marchela, perceiving that her paffion had betrayed her into imprudence, condefeended to apologize for that which the termed an effect of her extreme anxiety, as to what might follow from an act of fuch indiferent indulgence; and Schedoni as willingly accepted the apology, each believing the affiftance of the other neceffary to fuccefs.

Schedoni then informed her, that he had better authority for what he had advanced than the affertion of Ellena; and he mentioned fome circumftances, which proved him to be more anxious for the reputation than for the truth of his word. Believing that his origin was entirely unknown to the Marchefa, he ventured to difclose fome particulars of Ellena's family, without apprehending that it could lead to a fuspicion of his own.

The Marchefa, though neither appeafed or convinced, commanded her feelings fo far as to appear tranquil, while the Confeflor

feffor represented, with the most delicate address, the unhappiness of her son, and the fatisfaction, which must finally refult to herfelf from an acquiescence with his choice, fince the object of it was known to be worthy of his alliance. He added, * that, while he had believed the contrary. he had proved himfelf as ftrenuous to. prevent, as he was now fincere in approving their marriage; and concluded with gently blaming her for fuffering prejudice and fome remains of refentment to obfcure her excellent understanding. "Trust ing to the natural clearness of your perceptions," he added, " I doubt not that when you have maturely confidered the fubject, every objection will yield to a confideration of your fon's happinefs."

The earneftnefs, with which Schedoni pleaded for Vivaldi, excited fome furprize; but the Marchefa, without condefcending to reply either to his argument or remonstrance, inquired whether Ellena F 5

(106)

lena had a fufpicion of the defign, with which fhe had been carried into the forefts of the Garganus, or concerning the identity of her perfecutor. Schefloni, immediately perceiving to what thefe queftions tended, replied, with the facility with which he utually accommodated his confcience to his intereft, that Ellena was totally ignorant as to who were her immediate perfecutors, and equally unfufpicious of any other evil having been intended her, than that of a temporary confinement.

The laft affertion was admitted by the Marchefa to be probable, till the boldnefs of the first made her doubt the truth of each, and occasioned her new furprize and conjecture as to the motive, which could induce Schedoni to venture these untruths. She then inquired where Ellena was now disposed of, but he had too much prudence to disclose the place of her retreat, however plausible might be

be the air with which the inquiry was urged; and he endeavoured to call off her attention to Vivaldi. The Confessor did not, however, venture, at prefent, to. give a hint as to the pretended difcovery of his fituation in the inquifition, but referved to a more favourable opportunity fuch mention, together with the zealous offer of his fervices to extricate the prifoner. The Marchefa, believing that her fon was still engaged in pursuit of Ellena, made many inquiries concerning: him, but without expressing any folicitude for his welfare; refentment appearing to be the only emotion fhe retained towards him. While Schedoni replied with circumspection to her questions, he urged inquiries of his own, as to the manner in which the Marchefa endured. the long absence of Vivaldi; thus endeavouring to accertain how far he might hereafter venture to appear in any efforts. for liberating him, and how thape his R 6: 00n+

(108)

conduct respecting Ellena. It seemed that the Marchefe was not indifferent as to his fon's abfence; and, though he had at first believed the fearch for Ellena to have occafioned it, other apprehenfions now diffurbed him, and taught him the feelings of a father. His numerous avocations and interests, however, seemed to prevent fuch anxiety from preying upon his mind; and, having difmiffed perfons in fearch of Vivaldi, he paffed his time in the usual routine of company and the court. Of the actual fituation of his for it was evident that neither he, nor the Marchefa, had the least apprehension, and this was a circumftance, which the Confessor was very careful to ascertain.

 ther, you have judged ill , and, before the concluded the fentence, the relapfed again into thoughtful filence. Befleving that he anticipated her meaning, Schedoni began to repeat his own justification respecting his conduct towards Ellena.

"You have judged erroneoufly, father," refumed the Marchefa, with the fame confidering air, " in placing the girl in fuch a fituation; my fon cannot fail to difcover her there."

" Or wherever fhe may be," replied the Confeffor, believing that he underflood the Marchefa's aim. " It may not be poffible to conceal her long from his fearch."

"The neighbourhood of Naples ought at leaft to have been avoided," observed the Marchesa.

Schedoni was filent, and fhe added, "So near, alfo, to his own refidence! How far is the Santa della Piéta from the Vivaldi palace?"

Though

(110)

Though Schedoni had thought that the Marchefa, while difplaying a pretended knowledge of Ellena's retreat, was only endeavouring to obtain a real one, this mention of the place of her actual refidence fhocked him; but he replied almoft immediately, "I am ignorant of the diffance, for, till now, I was unacquainted that there is a convent of the name you mention. It appears, however, that this *Santa della Pieta* is the place, of all other; which ought to have been avoided. How could you fufpect me, lady, of imprudence thus extravagant!"

While Schedoni spoke, the Marchesa regarded him attentively, and then replied, "I may be allowed, good father, to suffect your prudence in this instance, fince you have just given me so unequivocal a proof of it in another."

She would then have changed the fubject, but Schedoni, believing this inclination nation to be the confequence of her having affured herfelf, that fhe had actually difcovered Ellena's afylum, and too reafonably fufpecting the dreadful use fhe defigned to make of the discovery, endeavoured to unsettle her opinion, and mislead her as to the place of Ellena's abode. He not only contradicted the fact of her present residence at the Santa della Fiéta, but, without scruple, made a positive affertion, that she was at a distance from Naples, naming, at the same time, a fictitious place, whose obscurity, he added, would be the best protection from the pursuit of Vivaldi.

"Very true, father," observed the Marchefa; " I believe that my fon will not readily discover the girl in the place: you have named."

Whether the Marchefa believed Schedoni's affertion or not, fhe expressed nofarther curiofity on the subject, and appeared confiderably more tranquil than bebefore. She now chatted with eafe on general topics, while the Confeffor dared no more to urge the fubject of his fecret wifhes; and, having fupported, for fome time, a conversation most uncongenial with his temper, he took his leave, and returned to Naples. On the way thither, he reviewed, with exactness, the late behaviour of the Marchesa, and the refult of this examination was a resolution never to renew the fubject of their conversation, but to folemnize, without her confent, the nuptials of Vivaldi and Ellena.

The Marchefa, meanwhile, on the departure of Schedoni, remained in the attitude in which he had left her, and abforbed by the intereft, which his vifit excited. The fudden change in his conduct no lefs aftonifhed and perplexed, than difappointed her. She could not explain it by the fuppofition of any principle, or motive. Sometimes it occurred to her, that Vivaldi had bribed him with rich promises, to promote the marriage, which he contributed to thwart: but. when the confidered the high expectations the had herfelf encouraged him to cherifh, the improbability of the conjecture was apparent. That Schedoni, from whatever cause, was no longer to be trufted in this bufinefs, was fufficiently clear, but fhe endeavoured to confole herfelf with a hope that a more confidential perfon might yet be discovered. A partof Schedoni's refolution fhe alfo adopted, which was, never again to introduce the fubject of their late conversation. But, while the thould filently purfue her own plans, the determined to conduct herfelf towards Schedoni in every other respect, as usual, not suffering him to fulpect that the had withdrawn her confidence, but inducing him to believe that she had relinquished all farther design against Ellena.

CHAP.

(114)

CHAP. IV.

"We

Would learn the private virtues; how to glide Through fhades and plains, along the fmootheft firears Of rural life; or, fnatch'd away by hope, Through the dim spaces of futurity, With carneft eye anticipate those scenes Of happiness and wonder, where the mind, In endless growth and infinite ascent, Rifes from state to state, and world to world." THOMSON.

ELLENA, obedient to the command of Schedoni, withdrew from her home on the day that followed her arrival there, to the Santa della Piéta. The Superiour, who had known her from her infancy, and, from the acquaintance which fuch long observation afforded, had both effecemed and loved her, received Ellena with a degree of fatisfaction proportionate to

(115)

to the concern fhe had fuffered when informed of her difattrous removal from the Villa Altieri.

Among the quiet groves of this convent, however, Ellena vainly endeavoured to moderate her folicitude respecting the fituation of Vivaldi; for, now that she had a respite from immediate calamity, she thought with more intense anxiety as to what might be his sufferings, and her fears and impatience increased, as each day difappointed her expectation of intelligence from Schedoni.

If the foothings of fympathy and the delicate arts of benevolence could have reftored the ferenity of her mind, Ellena would now have been peaceful; for all thefe were offered her by the abbefs and the fifters of the Santa della Piéta. They were not acquainted with the caufe of her forrow, but they perceived that fhe was unhappy, and wifhed her to be otherwife. The fociety of Our Lady of Pity, was fuch

-

(116)

fuch as a convent does not often fhroud : to the wifdom and virtue of the Superiour, the fifterhood was principally indebted for the harmony and happiness which distinguished them. This lady was a shining example to governeffes of religious houfes, and a striking instance of the influence, which a virtuous mind may acquire over others, as well as of the extensive good that it may thus diffuse. She was dignified without haughtinefs, religious without. bigotry, and mild, though decifive and firm. She poffeffed penetration to difcover what was just, refolution to adhere to it, and temper to practife it with gentleness and grace; fo that even correction. from her, affumed the winning air of courtefy: the perfon, whom fhe admonished, wept in forrow for the offence. instead of being fecretly irritated by the reproof, and loved her as a mother, rather than feared her as a judge. Whatever might be her failings, they were effectually concealed

concealed by the general benevolence of her heart, and the harmony of her mind; a harmony, not the effect of torpid feelings, but the accomplishment of correct and vigilant judgment. Her religion was neither gloomy, nor bigotted; it was the fentiment of a grateful heart offering itfelf up to a Deity, who delights in the happiness of his creatures; and the conformed to the cuftoms of the Roman church, without fuppofing a faith in all of them to be neceflary to falvation. This opinion, however, the was obliged to conceal, left her very virtue should draw upon her the punishment of a crime, from fome fierce ecclefiaftics, who contradicted in their practice the very effential principles, which the christianity they professed would have taught them.

In her lectures to the nuns fhe feldom touched upon points of faith, but explained and enforced the moral duties, particularly fuch as were most practicable in the fociety to which she belonged; such

as

(118)

as tended to foften and harmonize the affections, to impart that repole of mind, which perfuades to the practice of fifterly kindnefs, univerfal charity, and the moft pure and elevated devotion. When fhe fpoke of religion, it appeared fo interefting, fo beautiful, that her attentive auditors revered and loved it as a friend, a refiner of the heart, a fubline confoler; and experienced fomewhat of the meek and holy ardour, which may belong to angelic natures.

The fociety appeared like a large family, of which the lady abbefs was the mother, rather than an affemblage of firangers; and particularly when gathered around her, they liftened to the evening fermon, which fhe delivered with fuch affectionate interest, fuch perfuasive eloquence, and fometimes with fuch pathetic energy, as few hearts could refift.

She encouraged in her convent every innocent and liberal purfuit, which might fweeten fweeten the aufterities of confinement, and which were generally rendered inftrumental to charity. The Daughters of Pity particularly excelled in mufic ; not in those difficulties of the art, which display florid graces, and intricate execution, but in fuch eloquence of found as steals upon the heart, and awakens its sweetess and best affections. It was probably the wellregulated fensibility of their own minds, that enabled these fishers to diffuse through their strains a character of such finelytempered taste, as drew crowds of visitors, on every festival, to the church of the Santa della Piéta.

The local circumflances of this convent were fcarcely lefs agreeable than the harmony of its fociety was interefting. Thefe extensive domains included olive-grounds, vineyards, and fome corn-land; a confiderable tract was devoted to the pleafures of the garden, whofe groves fupplied walauts, almonds, oranges, and citrons, in

(120)

in abundance, and almost every kind of fruit and flower, which this luxurious climate nurtured. These gardens hung upon the flope of a hill, about a mile within the shore, and afforded extensive views of the country round Naples, and of the gulf. But from the terraces, which extended along a femicircular range of rocks, that role over the convent, and formed a part of the domain, the profpects were infinitely finer. They extended on the fouth to the ifle of Capræa, where the gulf expands into the fea; in the weft, appeared the ifland of Ifchia, diftinguished by the white piunacles of the lofty mountain Epomeo; and near it Profida, with its many-coloured cliffs, rofe out of the waves. Overlooking many points towards Puzzuoli, the eye caught beyond other promontories, and others further still, to the north, a glimpse of the fea, that bathes the now defolate fhores of Baia; with Capua, and all the towns and T

and villas, that speckle the garden-plains between Caserta and Naples.

In the nearer scene were the rocky heights of Paufilippo, and Naples itfelf, with all its crowded fuburbs afcending among the hills, and mingling with vineyards and overtopping cyprefs; the caftle of San Elmo, confpicuous on its rock, overhanging the magnificent monastery of the Chartreux: while in the scene below appeared the Caftel Nuovo, with its cluftered towers, the long-extended Corfo, the mole, with its tall pharos, and the harbour gay with painted fhipping, and full to the brim with the blue waters of the bay. Beyond the hills of Naples, the whole horizon to the north and east was bounded by the mountains of the Appenine, an amphitheatre proportioned to the grandeur of the plain, which the gulf fpread out below.

These terraces, shaded with acacias and planc-trees, were the favourite baunt of Ellena. Between the opening branches, Vol. 111.

fhe looked down upon Villa Altieri, which brought to her remembrance the affectionate Bianchi, with all the fportive years of her childhood; and where fome of her happieft hours had been paffed in the fociety of Vivaldi. Along the windings of the coaft, too, the could diftinguish many places rendered facred by affection, to which the had made excurtions with her lamented relative, and Vivaldi; and, though fadnefs mingled with the recollections a view of them reftored, they were precious to her heart. Here, alone and unobserved, the frequently yielded to the melancholy which the endeavoured to fupprefs in fociety; and at other times tried to deceive, with books and the pencil, the lingering moments of uncertainty concerning the state of Vivaldi; for day after day still elapsed without bringing any intelligence from Schedoni. Whenever the late fcenes connected with the difcovery of her family recurred to Ellena, the was **Aruck**

-

ftruck with almost as much amazement as if fhe was gazing upon a vision, instead of recalling realities. Contrasted with the fober truth of her prefent life, the paft appeared like romance; and there were moments when the thrunk from the relationship of Schedoni with unconquerable affright. The first emotions his appearance had excited were fo oppofite to those of filial tenderness, that the perceived it was now nearly impoffible to love and revere him as her father, and fhe endeavoured, by dwelling upon all the obligations, which the believed he had lately conferred upon her, to repay him in gratitude, what was withheld in affection.

In fuch melancholy confiderations, fhe often lingered under the fhade of the accacias, till the fun had funk behind the far diftant promontory of Mifeno, and the laft bell of verpers furmoned her to the convent below.

Among the nuns, Ellena had many favourites, but not one that the admired

G 2

and

(124)

and loved equally with Olivia of San Stefano, the remembrance of whom was always accompanied with a fear left fhe should have fuffered from her generous compaffion, and a wifh that fhe had taken up her abode with the happy fociety of the Daughters of Pity, inftead of being fubjected to the tyranny of the abbefs of San Stefano. To Ellena, the magnificent fcenes of the Santa della Piéta feemed to open a fecure, and, perhaps, a laft afylum; for, in her prefent circumstances, she could not avoid perceiving how menacing and various were the objections to her marriage with Vivaldi, even should Schedoni prove propitious to it. The character of the Marchefa di Vivaldi, fuch as it flood unfolded by the late occurrences, ftruck her with difmay, for her defigns appeared fufficiently atrocious, whether they had extended to the utmost limit of Ellena's fuspicions, or had stopped where the affected charity of Schedoni had pointed out.

(125)

out. In either cafe, the pertinacity of her averfion, and the vindictive violence of her nature, were obvious.

In this view of her character, however, it was not the inconvenience threatened to those who might become connected with her, that principally affected Ellena, but the circumstance of fuch a woman being the mother of Vivaldi; and, to alleviate fo afflicting a confideration, fhe endeavoured to believe all the palliating fuggestions of Schedoni, respecting the Marchela's late intentions. But if Ellena was grieved on difcovering crime in the character of Vivaldi's parent, what would have been her fuffering, had the fulpected the nature of. Schedoni ?-what, if the had been told that he was the adviser of the Marchela's plans ?--- if the had known that he had been the partner of her intentional guilt? From fuch fuffering fhe was yet fpared, as well as from that, which a knowledge of Vivaldi's prefent fituation, and of the refult G 3

refult of Schedoni's efforts to procure a release from the perils, among which he had precipitated him, would have inflicted. Had fhe known this, it is probable that in the first despondency of hermind, the would have relinquished what is called the world, and fought a lafting afylum with the fociety of the holy fifters. Even as it was, fhe fometimes endeavoured to look with refignation upon the events which might render fuch a ftep defirable; but it was an effort that feldom foothed her even with a temporary felf-delution. Should the veil, however, prove her final refuge, it would be by her own choice; for the lady abbefs of the Santa della Piéta employed no art to win a recluse, nor fuffered the nuns to feduce votaries to the order.

1

CHAP.

(127)

CHAP. V.

" Sullen and fad to fancy's frighted eye Did fhapes of dun and murky hue advance, In train tumultuous, all of gesture strange, And passing horrible."

CARACTACUS.

to

WHILE the late events had been paifing in the Garganus, and at Naples, Vivaldi and his fervant Paulo remained imprifoned in diffinct chambers of the Inquifition. They were again feparately interrogated. From the fervant no information could be obtained; he afferted only his mafter's innocence, without once remembering to mention his own; clamoured, with more juftnefs than prudence, againft the perfons who had occafioned his arreft, ferioufly endeavouring to convince the inquifitors, that he himfelf had no other motive in having demanded to be brought

1

to these prisons than that he might comfort his master, he gravely remonstrated on the injustice of separating them, adding, that he was fure when they knew the rights of the matter, they would order him to be carried to the prison of Signor Vivaldi.

"I do affure your Serenifimo Illuftriffimo," continued Paulo, addreffing the chief inquifitor with profound gravity, " that this is the last place I should have thought of coming to, on any other account; and if you will only condefcend to alk your officials, who took my mafter up, they will tell you as good. They knew well enough all along, what I came here for, and if they had known it would be all in vain, it would have been but civil of them to have told me as much, and not have brought me; for this is the last place in the world I would have come to, otherwife, of my own accord."

Paulo

ی ک

(129)

Paulo was permitted to harangue in his own way, because his examiners hoped . that his prolixity would be a means of betraying circumftances connected with hismaster. By this view, however, they were mifled, for Paulo, with all his fimplicity of heart, was both vigilant and fhrewd in Vivaldi's intereft. But, when he perceived them really convinced, that his fole motive for visiting the Inquisition was that he might confole his master, yet still perfisting in the resolution of feparately confining him, his indignation. knew no bounds. He despised alike theirreprehension, their thundering menaces, and their more artful exhibitions : told them of all they had to expect both here and hereafter, for their cruelty to his dear master, and faid they might do what they would with him ; he defied them to makehim more miferable than he was...

It was not without difficulty that hewas removed from the chamber; where-

G 5

he-

he left his examiners in a flate of aftonifhment at his rafhnefs, and indignation of his honefty, fuch as they had, probably, never experienced before.

When Vivaldi was again called up to the table of the Holy Office, he underwent a longer examination than on a former occasion. Several inquisitors attended, and every art was employed to induce him to confess crimes, of which he was fufpected, and to draw from him a difcovery of others, which might have eluded even Still the examiners cautioufly. fuspicion. avoided informing him of the fubject of the acculation on which he had been arrefted. and it was, therefore, only on the former affurances of the Benedictine, and the officials in the chapel of San Sebastian, that Vivaldi understood he was accused of having carried off a nun. His answers on the prefent occasion were coneile and firm, and his whole deportment undaunted. He felt lefs apprehension for himfelf, than indigindignation of the general injuitice and cruelty, which the tribunal was permitted to exercife upon others; and this virtuous indignation gave a loftinefs, a calm heroic grandeur to his mind, which never, for a moment, forfook him, except when he conjectured what might be the fufferings of Ellena. Then, his fortitude and magnanimity failed, and his tortured spirit role almost to frenzy.

On this, his fecond examination, he was urged by the fame dark queftions, and replied to them with the fame open fincerity, as during the first. Yet the fimplicity and energy of truth failed to imprefs conviction on minds, which, no longer poffeffing the virtue themfelves, were not competent to understand the fymptoms of it in others. Vivaldi was again threatened with the torture, and again difmiffed to his prifon.

On the way to this dreadful abode, a perfon paffed him in one of the avenues, of

of whole air and figure he thought he had fome recollection; and, as the ftranger stalked away, he fuddenly knew him to be the prophetic monk, who had haunted him among the ruins of Paluzzi. In the first moment of furprize, Vivaldi lost his prefence of mind to far, that he made no attempt to interrupt him. In the next inftant, however, he paused and looked back, with an intention of fpeaking; but this mysterious perfon was already at the extremity of the avenue. Vivaldi called, and befought him to ftop. Without either fpeaking, or turning his head, however, he immediately difappeared beyond a door that opened at his approach. Vivaldi, on attempting to take the way of the monk, was withheld by his guards, and, when he inquired who was the stranger he had feen, the officials asked, in their turn, what ftranger he alluded to.

"He who has just passed us," replied Vivaldi.

The

The officials feemed furprized, "Your fpirits are difordered, Signor," observed one of them, "I faw no perfon pais!"

"He paffed fo clofely," faid Vivaldi, "that it was hardly poffible you could avoid feeing him!"

"I did not even hear a footstep!" added the man,

"I do not recollect that I did," anfwered Vivaldi, "but I faw his figure as plainly as I now fee your's; his black garments almost touched me! Was he an inquisitor ?"

The official appeared aftonished; and, whether his surprize was real, or affected for the purpose of concealing his knowledge of the person alluded to, his embarrassiment and awe seemed natural. Vivaldi observed, with almost equal curiosity and surprize, the sear which his face expressed; but perceived also, that it would avail nothing to repeat his questions.

As

(134)

As they proceeded along the avenue, a kind of half-ftified groan was fometimes audible from a diffance. "Whence come those founds?" faid Vivaldi, "they ftrike to my heart !"

" They fhould do fo," replied the guard.

"Whence come they?" repeated Vivaldi, more impatiently, and fhuddering.

"From the place of torture," faid the official.

" O God! O God!" exclaimed Vivaldi, with a deep groan.

He paffed with hafty fteps the door of that terrible chamber, and the guard did not attempt to ftop him. The officials had brought him, in obedience to the cuftomary orders they had received; within hearing of those doleful founds, for the purpose of impreffing upon his mind the horrors of the punishment, with which he was threatened, and of inducing him to confess without incurring them.

On

On this fame evening, Vivaldi was vifited, in his prifon, by a man whom he had never confcioufly feen before. He appeared to be between forty and fifty; was of a grave and observant physiognomy, and of manners, which, though fomewhat auftere, were not alarming. The account he gave of himfelf, and of his motive for this visit, was curious. He faid that he also was a prisoner in the inquisition, but, as the ground of accufation against him was light, he had been favoured fo far as to be allowed fome degree of liberty within certain bounds; that, having heard of Vivaldi's fituation, he had afked and obtained leave to converfe with him, which he had done in compassion, and with a defire of affuaging his fufferings, fo far as an expression of sympathy and commiferation might relieve them.

While he fpoke, Vivaldi regarded him with deep attention, and the improbability that these pretensions should be true, did not. not excape him; but the fufpicion which they occafioned he prudently concealed. The firanger converted on various fubjects. Vivaldi's answers were cautious and concife; but not even long pauses of filence wearied the compassionate patience of his visitor. Among other topic: he, at length, introduced that of religion.

"I have, myfelf, been accufed of herefy," faid he, " and know how to pity others in the fame fituation."

"It is of herefy, then, that I am accufed!" interrupted Vivaldi, " of herefy!"

" It availed me nothing that I afferted my innocence," continued the ftranger, without noticing Vivaldi's exclamation, "I was condemned to the torture. My fufferings were too terrible to be endured!" I confeffed my offence -----"

"Pardon me," interrupted Vivaldi, "but allow me to observe, that fince your sufferings were so severe, your's, against whom the ground of accusation was was light, what may be the punishment of those, whose offences are more serious?"

The ftranger was fomewhat embarraffed. " My offence was flight," he continued, without giving a full anfwer.

"Is it poffible," faid Vivaldi, again interrupting him, " that herefy can be confidered as a flight offence before the tribunal of the Inquifition ?"

"It was only of a flight degree of herefy," replied the vifitor, reddening with difpleafure, "that I was fufpected, and ____'

" Does then the Inquifition allow of degrees in herefy ?" faid Vivaldi.

"I confessed my offence," added the ftranger with a louder emphasis, and the confequence of this confession was a remission of punishment. After a trifling penance I shall be dismissed, and probably, in a few days, leave the prison. Before fore I left it, I was defirous of administering fome degree of confolation to a fellow fufferer; if you have any friends whom you wifh to inform of your fituation, do not fear to confide their names and your meffage to me."

The latter part of the fpeech was delivered in a low voice, as if the ftranger feared to be overheard. Vivaldi remained filent, while he examined, with clofer attention, the countenance of his vifitor. It was of the utmost importance to him, that his family fhould be made acquainted with his fituation; yet he knew not exactly how to interpret, or to confide in this offer. Vivaldi had heard that informers fometimes visited the prisoners, and, under the affectation of kinduels and fympathy, drew from them a confession of opinions, which were afterwards urged against them; and obtained discoveries relative to their connections and friends, who were, by these infidious means, frequently

quently involved in their deftruction. Vivaldi, confcious of his own innocence, had, on his first examination, acquainted the inquifitor with the names and refidence of his family; he had, therefore, nothing new to apprehend from revealing them to this firanger; but he perceived that if it fhould be known he had attempted to convey a meffage, however concife and harmlefs, the difcovery would irritate the jealous inquifitors against him, and might be urged as a new prefumption of his guilt. These confiderations, together with the distrust which the inconfistency of his vifitor's affertions, and the occafional embarraffinent of his manner, had awakened, determined Vivaldi to refift the temptation now offered to him; and the ftranger, having received his thanks, reluctantly withdrew, observing, however, that should any unforescen circumstance detain him in the Inquifition longer than he had reafon to expect, he fhould beg leave to pay him another

another vifit. In reply to this, Vivaldi only bowed, but he remarked that the ftranger's countenance changed, and that fome dark brooding appeared to cloud his mind, as he quitted the chamber.

Several days elapsed, during which Vivaldi heard no more of his new acquaintance. He was then summoned to another examination, from which he was difinissed as before; and some weeks of solitude and of heavy uncertainty succeeded, after which he was a fourth time called up to the table of the Holy Office. It was then surrounded by inquisitors, and a more than usual solemnity appeared in the proceedings.

As proofs of Vivaldi's innocence had not been obtained, the fufpicions of his examiners, of courfe, were not removed; and, as he perfifted in denying the truth of the charge which he underftood would be exhibited againft him, and refused to make any confession of crimes, it was ordered dered that he fhould, within three hours, be put to the question. Till then, Vivaldi was once more difmiffed to his prifon chamber. His refolution remained unfhaken, but he could not look, unmoved, upon the horrors which might be preparing for him. The interval of expectation between the fentence and the accomplishment of this preliminary punishment, was, indeed, dreadful. The feeming ignominy of his fituation, and his ignorance as to the degree of torture to be applied, overcame the calmness he had before exhibited, and as he paced his cell, cold damps, which hung upon his forehead, betrayed the agony of his mind. It was not long, however, that he fuffered from a fense of ignominy; his better judgment shewed him, that innocence cannot fuffer difgrace from any fituation or circumstance, and by once more refumed the courage and the firmness which belong to virtue.

It was about midnight, that Vivald heard fteps approaching, and a murmur of of voices at the door of his cell. He underftood there to be the perfons come to fummon him to the torture. The door was unbarred, and two men, habited in black, appeared at it. Without speaking, they advanced, and throwing over him a fingular kind of maintle, led him from the chamber.

Along the galleries, and other avenues through which they paffed, not any perfou was feen, and, by the profound fiilhefs that reigned, it feemed as if death had already anticipated his work in these regions of horror, and had condemned alike the tortured and the torturer.

They descended to the large hall, where Vivaldi had waited on the night of his entrance, and thence through an avenue, and down a long flight of steps, that led to subterranean chambers. His conductors did not utter a syllable during the whole progress; Vivaldi knew too well that queftions would only subject him to greater severity, and he asked none.

The

The doors, through which they paffed, regularly opened at the touch of an iron rod; carried by one of the officials, and without the appearance of any perfon. The other man bore a torch, and the paffages were fo dimly lighted, that the way could fcarcely have been found without one. They croffed what feemed to be a burial vault, but the extent and obscurity of the place did not allow it to be afcertained; and, having reached an iron door, they flopped. One of the officials firuck upon it three times with the rod, but it did not open as the others had done. While they waited, Vivaldi thought he heard, from within, low intermitting founds, as of perfons in their laft extremity, but, though within, they appeared to come from a distance. His whole heart was chilled, not with fear, for at that moment he did not remember himfelf, but with horror.

Having waited a confiderable time, during which the official did not repeat the the fignal, the door was partly opened by a perion whom Vivaldi could not diftinguifh in the gloom beyond, and with whom one of his conductors communicated by figns; after which the door was closed.

Several minutes had elapfed, when tones of deep voices aroufed the attention of Vivaldi. They were loud and hoarse, and fpoke in a language unknown to him. At the founds, the official immediately extinguished his torch. The voices drew nearer, and, the door again unfolding, two figures stood before Vivaldi, which, fhewn by a glimmering light within, ftruck him with aftonishment and dismay. They were cloathed, like his conductors, in black, but in a different fashion, for their habits were made close to the shape. Their faces were entirely concealed beneath a very peculiar kind of cowl, which defcended from the head to the feet: and their eyes only were visible through small open-

openings contrived for the fight. It occurred to Vivaldi that thefe men were torturers; their appearance was worthy of Probably they were thus hademons. bited, that the perfons whom they afflicted might not know them; or, perhaps, it was only for the purpose of striking terror upon the minds of the accused, and thus compelling them to confess without further difficulty. Whatever motive might have occafioned their horrific appearance, and whatever was their office, Vivaldi was delivered into their hands, and in the fame moment heard the iron door fhut. which enclosed him with them in a narrow paffage, gloomily lighted by a lamp fuspended from the arched roof. They walked in filence on each fide of their prifoner," and came to a fecond door, which admitted them inftantly into another patfage. A third door, at a thort diffance, admitted them to a third avenue, at the endof which one of his mysterious guides ftruck VOL. III. п

(146)

ftruck upon a gate, and they ftopped. The uncertain founds that Vivaldi had fancied he heard, were now more audible, and he diffinguished, with inexpressible horror, that they were uttered by perfons suffering.

The gate was, at length, opened by a figure habited like his conductors, and two other doors of iron, placed very near each other, being alfo unlocked, Vivaldi found himfelf in a fpacious chamber, the walls of which were hung with black, dufkily lighted by lamps-that gleamed in the lofty vault. Immediately on his entrance, a firange found ran along the walls, and echoed among other vaults, that appeared, by the progress of the found, to extend far beyond this.

It was not immediately that Vivaldi could fufficiently recollect himfelf to obferve any object before him; and, even when he did fo, the gloom of the place prevented his afcertaining many appear-4 ances. ances. Shadowy countenances and uncertain forms feemed to flit through the dufk, and many inftruments, the application of which he did not comprehend, ftruck him with horrible fuspicions. Still he heard, at intervals, half-fuppreffed groans, and was looking round to difcover the wretched people from whom they were extorted, when a voice from a remote part of the chamber, called on him to advance.

(347)

The distance, and the obscurity of the fpot whence the voice iffued, had prevented Vivaldi from noticing any perfon there, and he was now flowly obeying, when, on a fecond fummons, his conductors feized his arms, and hurried him forward.

In a remote part of this extensive chamber, he perceived three perfons feated under a black canopy, on chairs raifed feveral fteps from the floor, and who appeared to prefide there in the office of either

H 2

ther judges or examiners, or directors of the punifhments. Below, at a table, fat a fecretary, over whom was fufpended the only lamp that could enable him to commit to paper what fhould occur during the examination. Vivaldi now underflood that the three perfons who composed the tribunal were the vicar general, or grand inquifitor, the advocate of the exchequer, and an ordinary inquifitor, who was feated between the other two, and who appeared more eagerly to engage in the duties of his cruel office. A portentous obfcurity enveloped alike their perfons and their proceedings.

At fome diftance from the tribunal ftood a large iron frame, which Vivaldi conjectured to be the rack, and near it another, refembling, in fhape, a coffin, but, happily, he could not diftinguish through the remote obfcurity, any person undergoing actual suffering. In the vaults beyond, however, the diabolical de-

decrees of the inquifitors feemed to be fulfilling; for, whenever a diffant door opened for a moment, founds of lamentation iffued forth, and men, whom he judged to be familiars, habited like those who stood befide him, were feen passing to and fro within.

Vivaldi almost believed himself in the infernal regions; the difmal afpect of this place, the horrible preparation for punishment, and, above all, the disposition and appearance of the perfons that were ready to inflict it, confirmed the refemblance. That any human being fhould willingly afflict a fellow being who had never injured, or even offended him; that, unfwayed by paffion, he fhould deliberately become the means of torturing him, appeared to Vivaldi nearly incredible! But when he looked at the three perfons who composed the tribunal, and confidered that they had not only voluntarily undertaken the cruel office they ful-

н 3

fulfilled, but had probably long regarded it as the fummit of their ambition, his aftonifhment and indignation were unbounded.

The grand inquifitor, having again called on Vivaldi by name, admonifhed him to confers the truth, and avoid the fuffering that awaited him.

As Vivaldi had on former examinations fpoken the truth, which was not believed. he had no chance of escaping prefent fuffering, but by afferting fallhood : in doing fo, to avoid fuch monftrous injuftice and cruelty, he might, perhaps, have been juftified, had it been certain that fuch affertion could affect himfelf alone: but fince he knew that the confequence must extend to others, and, above all. believed that Ellena di Rofalba must be involved in it, he did not hefitate for an inftant to dare whatever torture his firmnefs might provoke. But even if morality could have forgiven falshood in fuch exextraordinary circumftances as these, policy, after all, would have forbidden it, fince a discovery of the artifice would probably have led to the final destruction of the accused perfon.

Of Ellena's fituation he would now have afked, however defperate the queftion; would again have afferted her innocence, and fupplicated for compaffion, even to inquifitors, had he not perceived that, in doing fo, he fhould only furnifh them with a more exquifite means of torturing him than any other they could apply; for if, when all the terrors of his foul concerning her were underflood, they fhould threaten to inereafe her fufferings, as the punifhment of what was termed his obftinacy, they would, indeed, become the mafters of his integrity, as well as of his perfon.

The tribunal again, and repeatedly, urged Vivaldi to confess himself guilty; and the inquisitor, at length, concluded

H 4

with

with faying, that the judges were innocent of whatever confequence might enfue from his obfinacy; fo that, if he expired beneath his fufferings, himfelf only, not they, would have occasioned his death.

" I am innocent of the charges which I understand are urged against me," faid Vivaldi, with folemnity; "I repeat, that I am innocent! If, to escape the horrors of these moments, I could be weak enough to declare myself guilty, not all your racks could alter truth, and make me fo, except in that affertion. The consequence of your tortures, therefore, be upon your own heads!"

While Vivaldi ipoke, the vicar general liftened with attention, and, when he had ceafed to ipeak, appeared to meditate; but the inquifitor was irritated by the boldnefs of his ipeech, inflead of being convinced by the juftnefs of his reprefentation; and made a fignal for the offi-

(152).

officers to prepare for the question. While they were obeying, Vivaldi observed, notwithstanding the agitation he suffered, a perfon crofs the chamber, whom he immediately knew to be the fame that had paffed him in an avenue of the inquifition on a former night, and whom he had then fancied to be the mysterious stranger of Paluzzi. Vivaldi now fixed his cycs upon him, but his own peculiar fituation prevented his feeling the interest he had formerly fuffered concerning him.

The figure, air, and stalk, of this perfon were to ftriking, and fo ftrongly refembLed those of the monk of Paluzzi, that Vivaldi had no longer a doubt as to their identity. He pointed him out to one of the officials, and inquired who he was. While he spoke, the stranger was passing forward, and, before any reply was given, a door leading to the farther vaults fhut him from view .. Vivaldi, however, repeated the inquiry, which the official appeared

н 5

(154)

peared unable to answer, and a reproof from the tribunal reminded him that he must not ask questions there. Vivalds observed that it was the grand inquisitor who spoke, and that the manner of the official immediately changed.

The familiars, who were the fame that had conducted Vivaldi into the chamber, having made ready the inftrument of torture, approached him, and, after taking off his cloak and veft, bound him with firong cords. They threw over his head the cuftomary black garment, which entirely enveloped his figure, and prevented his obferving what was farther preparing. In this ftate of expectation, he was again interrogated by the inquifitor.

"Was you ever in the church of the Spirito Santo, at Naples?" faid he.

"Yes," replied Vivaldi.

" Did you ever express there a contempt for the Catholic faith?"

" Never," faid Vivaldi.

" Nei-

" Neither by word or action?" continued the inquifitor.

" Never, by either!"

"Recollect yourfelf," added the inquifitor. " Did you never infult there a minifler of our most holy church?"

Vivaldi was filent: he began to perceive the real nature of the charge which was to be urged against him, and that it was too plausible to permit his escape from the punishment, which is adjudged for herefy. Questions to direct and minute had never been put to him here on his former examinations; they had been referved for a moment when it was believed he could not evade them; and the real charge had been concealed from him, that he might not be prepared to elude it.

"Anfwer!" repeated the inquifitor.---"Did you ever infult a minister of the Catholic faith, in the church of the Spitito Santo, at Naples?"

н б

* Did

(156)

" Did you not infult him while he was performing an act of holy penance?" faid another voice.

Vivaldi started, for he instantly recollected the well-known tones of the monk of Paluzzi. "Who asks the question?" demanded Vivaldi.

" It is you who are to answer here," refumed the inquisitor. " Answer to what I have required."

" I have offended a minister of the church," replied Vivaldi, " but never could intentionally infult our holy religion. You are not acquainted, fathers, with the injuries that provoked......"

"Enough!" interrupted the inquifitor; "fpeak to the queftion. Did you not, by infult and menace, force a pious brother to leave unperformed the act of penance in which he had engaged himfelf? Did you not compel him to quit the church, and fly for refuge to his convent?"

" No,"

"No," replied Vivaldi. "Tis true, he left the church, and that in confequence of my conduct there; but the confequence was not neceffary; if he had only replied to my inquiry, or promifed to reftore her of whom he had treacheroufly robbed me, he might have remained quietly in the church till this moment, had that depended upon my forbearance."

"What !" faid the vicar-general, "would you have compelled him to fpeak, when he was engaged in filent penance? You confers, that you occafioned him to leave the church. That is enough."

"Where did you first see Ellena di Rofalba?" faid the voice, which had spoken once before.

" I demand again, who gives the queftion," anfwered Vivaldi.

" Recollect yourfelf," faid the inquifitor, "a criminal cannot make a demand."

• 1 do

" I do not perceive the connection between your admonition and your affertion," observed Vivaldi.

"You appear to be rather too much at your eafe," faid the inquifitor. "Anfwer to the queftion which was last put to you, or the familiars shall do their duty."

"Let the same person, ask it," replied Vivaldi.

The question was repeated in the former voice.

" In the church of San Lorenzo, at Naples," faid Vivaldi, with a heavy figh, " I first beheld Ellena di Rofalba."

"Was the then profetted?" alked the vicar general.

" She never accepted the weil," replied Vivaldi, " nor ever intended to do fo."

"Where did the refide at that period?"

" She lived with a relative at Villa Altieri, and would yet refide there, had not the machinations of a monk occafioned her her to be torn from her home, and confined in a convent, from which I had juft affilted to release her, when the was again feized, and upon a charge most false and cruel.—O reverend fathers! I conjore, I supplicate——" Vivaldi restrained himself, for he was going to have betrayed, to the mercy of inquisitors, all the feelings of his heart.

" The name of the monk !" faid the franger, earnedly.

" If I mistake not," replied Vivaldi, "you are already acquainted with it. The monk is called father Schedoni. He is of the Dominican convent of the Spirito Santo, in Naples, and the fame who accuses me of having infulted him in the church of that name."

" How did you know him for your accufer?" alked the fame voice.

" Becaufe he is my only enemy," replied Vivaldi.

"Your enemy!" observed the inquisitor; "a former deposition fays, you were

un-

(* 160)^{*}.

unconficious of having one ! You are inconfiftent in your replies."

"You were warned not to vifit Villa Altieri," faid the unknown perfon. "Why did you not profit by the warning?"

" I was warned by yourfelf," anfwered Vivaldi. " Now I know you well."

" By me!" faid the ftranger, in a folemn tone.

"By you!" repeated Vivaldi: "you who also foretold the death of Signora Bianchi; and you are that enemy—that father Schedoni, by whom I am accufed."

"Whence come these questions?" demanded the vicar general. "Who has been authorised thus to interrogate the prisoner?"

No reply was made. A bufy hum of voices from the tribunal fucceeded the filence. At length, the murmuring fubfided, and the monk's voice was heard again.

" I will

(161)

"I will declare thus much," it faid, addreffing Vivaldi; "I am not father Schedoni."

The peculiar tone and emphasis, with which this was delivered, more than the affertion itself, persuaded Vivaldi that the stranger spoke truth; and, though he still recognized the voice of the monk of Paluzzi, he did not know it to be that of Schedoni. Vivaldi was assonished! He would have torn the veil from his eyes, and once more viewed this mysterious stranger, had his hands been at liberty, As it was, he could only conjure him to reveal his name, and the motives for his former conduct.

"Who is come amongft us?" faid the vicar general, in the voice of a perfor, who means to infpire in others the awe he himfelf fuffers.

"Who is come amongit us?" he repeated, in a louder tone. Still no aniwer was returned; but again a confused mur-

(162)

murnur founded from the tribunal, and a general confernation feemed to prevail. No perfon fpoke with fufficient pre-eminence to be underftood by Vivaldi; fomething extraordinary appeared to be paffing, and he awaited the iffue with all the patience he could command. Soon after he heard doors opened, and the noife of perfons quitting the chamber. A deep filence followed; but he was certain that the familiars were ftill befide him, waiting to begin their work of torture.

After a confiderable time had elapfed, Vivaldi heard footfteps advancing, and a perfon give orders for his releafe, that he might be carried back to his cell.

When the veil was removed from his eyes, he perceived that the tribunal was diffolved, and that the ftranger was gone. The lamps were dying away, and the chamber appeared more gloomily terrific than before.

The familiars conducted him to the fpot at which they had received him; whence the the officers who had led him thither, guarded him to his prifon. There, ftretched upon his bed of ftraw, in folitude and in darkness, he had leifure enough to reflect upon what had paffed, and to recollect with minute exactness every former circumftance connected with the ftranger-By comparing those with the present, he endeavoured to draw a more certain conclusion as to the identity of this perfon, and his motives for the very extraordinary conduct he had purfued. The first appearance of this firanger, among the ruins of Paluzzi, when he had faid that Vivaldi's steps were watched, and had cautioned him against returning to Villa Altieri, was recalled to his mind. Vivaldi re-confidered, alfo, his fecond appearance on the fame fpot, and his fecond warning; the circumflances, which had attended his own adventures within the fortrefs;--the monk's prediction of Bianchi's death, and his evil tidings respecting Ellena, at the · very

(164)

very hour when the had been feized and carried from her home. The longer he confidered these several instances, as they were now connected in his mind, with the certainty of Schedoni's evil disposition towards him, the more he was inclined to believe, notwithflanding the voice of feeming truth which had just affirmed the contrary, that the unknown perfon was Schedoni himfelf, and that he had been employed by the Marchefa, to prevent Vivaldi's vifits to Villa Alticri. Being thus an agent in the events of which he had warned Vivaldi, he was too well enabled to predict them. Vivaldi paufed upon the remembrance of Signor Bianchi's death; he confidered the extraordinary and dubious circumftances that had attended it, and fhuddered as a new conjecture croffed his mind.-The thought was too dreadful to be permitted, and he difmiffed it inftantly.

Of the conversation, however, which he had afterwards held with the Confessor in the

the Marchefa's cabinet, he recollected many particulars that ferved to renew his doubts as to the identity of the ftranger; the behaviour of Schedoni when he was obliquely challenged for the monk of Paluzzi, still appeared that of a man unconfcious of difguife; and above all, Vivaldi was ftruck with the feeming candour of his having pointed out a circumstance, which removed the probability that the stranger was a brother of the Santa del Pianto.

Some particulars, alfo, of the ftranger's conduct did not agree with what might have been expected from Schedoni, even though the Confessor had really been Vivaldi's enemy; a circumftance which the latter was no longer permitted to doubt. Nor did those particular circumstanes accord, as he was inclined to believe, with the manner of a being of. this world; and, when Vivaldi confidered the fuddennefs and mystery, with which the

the ftranger had always appeared and retired, he felt difpofed to adopt again one of his earlieft conjectures, which undoubtedly the horrors of his prefent abode difpofed his imagination to admit, as those of his former fituation in the vauks of Paluzzi, together with a youthful glow of curiofity concerning the marvellous, had before contributed to imprefs them upon his mind.

He concluded his prefent reflections as he had began them—in doubt and perplexity; but at length found a refpite from thought and from fuffering in fleep.

Midnight had been pafied in the vaults of the Inquifition; but it was probably not yet two o'clock, when he was imperfectly awakened by a found, which he fancied proceeded from within his chamber. He raifed himfelf to difcover what had occafioned the noife; it was, however, impoffible to difcern any object, for all was dark, but he liftened for a return of the found. The wind only, was heard moaning moaning amongthe inner buildings of the prifon, and Vivaldi concluded, that his dream had mocked him with a mimic voice.

Satisfied with this conclusion, he again laid his head on his pillow of straw, and foon funk into a flumber. The fubject of his waking thoughts still haunted his imagination, and the ftranger, whose voice he had this night recognized as that of the monk of Paluzzi, appeared before him. Vivaldi, on perceiving the figure of this unknown, felt, perhaps, nearly the fame degrees of awe, curiofity, and impatience that he would have fuffered, had he beheld the fubstance of this shadow. The monk, whole face was still shrowded, he thought advanced, till, having come within a few paces of Vivaldi, he paufed, and, lifting the awful cowl that had hitherto concealed him, disclosed-not the countenance of Schedoni, but one which Vivaldi did not recollect ever having feen before ! It was not

not lefs interesting to curiofity, than ftriking to the feelings. Vivaldi at the first glance shrunk back ;---fomething of that ffrange and indefcribable air, which we attach to the idea of a fupernatural being, prevailed over the features; and the intenfe and fiery eyes refembled those of an evil fpirit, rather than of a human character. He drew a poniard from beneath a fold of his garment, and, as he difplayed it, pointed with a ftern frown to the fpots which discoloured the blade; Vivaldi perceived they were of blood! He turned away his eyes in horror, and, when he again looked round in his dream, the figure was gone.

A groan awakened him, but what were his feelings, when, on looking up, he perceived the fame figure ftanding before him! It was not, however, immediately that he could convince himfelf the appearance was more than the phantom of his dream, ftrongly impreffed upon an alarmed

.

alarmed fancy. The voice of the monk, for his face was as usual concealed, recalled Vivald from his error: but his emotion cannot eafily be conceived, when the ftranger, flowly lifting that mysterious cowl. difcovered to him the fame awful countenance, which had characterized the vision in his flumber. Unable to inquire the occafion of this appearance, Vivaldi gazed in aftonifhment and terror, and did not immediately observe, that, instead of a dagger, the monk held a lamp, which gleamed over every deep furrow of his features, yet left their fhadowdy markings to hint the paffions and the hiftory of an extraordinary life.

"You are fpared for this night," faid the ftranger, " but for to-morrow"-----he paufed.

"In the name of all that is most facred," faid Vivaldi, endeavouring to re collect his thoughts, "who are you, and what is your errand?"

τ

VOL. III.

" Afk

(170)

" Ask no questions," replied the monk, folemnly ;---" but answer me."

Vivaldi was firuck by the tone, with which he faid this, and dared not to urge the inquiry at the prefent moment.

"How long have you known father Schedoni?" continued the ftranger, "Where did you first meet?

"I have known him about a year, as my mother's confessor," replied Vivaldi. "I first faw him in a corridor of the Vivaldi palace; it was evening, and he was returning from the Marchefa's closet."

"Are you certain as to this?" faid the monk, with peculiar emphasis. "It is of confequence that you should be fo."

"I am certain," repeated Vivaldi.

"It is ftrange," observed the monk, after a pause, " that a circumstance, which must have appeared trivial to you at the moment, should have left so strong a mark on your memory ! In two years we have time to forget many things !" He fighed as he spoke.

« I re-

"I remember the circumftance," fail Vivaldi, "becaufe I was firuck with his appearance; the evening was far advanced—it was dufk, and he came upon me fuddenly. His voice ftartled me; as he paffed he faid to himfelf—"It is for vefpers." At the fame time I heard the bell of the Spirito Santo."

"Do you know who he is ?" faid the firanger, folemnly.

" I know only what he appears to be," replied Vivaldi.

"Did you never hear any report of his past life ?"

" Never," aniwered Vivaldi.

"Never any thing extraordinary concoming him," added the monk.

Vivaldi paufed a moment; for he now secollected the obfcure and imperfect flory, which Paulo had related while they were confined in the dungeon of Paluzzi, re specting a confettion made in the church of the Black Penitents; but he could not a graduate

-prefume to affirm, that it concerned Schedoni. He remembered also the monk's garments, stained with blood, which he had difcovered in the vaults of that fort. The conduct of the mysterious being, who now flood before him, with many other particulars of his own adventures there, paffed like a vision over his memory. His mind refembled the glass of a magician, on which the apparitions of long-buried events arife, and as they fleet away, point portentoufly to shapes halfhid in the duskiness of futurity. An unufual dread feized upon him; and a fuperstition, such as he had never before admitted in an equal degree, usurped his judgment. He looked up to the fhadowy counsenance of the stranger; and almost believed he beheld an inhabitant of the world of fpirits.

The monk spoke again, repeating in a feverer tone, "Did you never hear any thing extraordinary concerning father Schedoni?"

" Is

" Is it reafonable," faid Vivaldi, recollecting his courage, " that I fhould anfwer the queftions, the minute queftions, of a perfon who refufes to tell me even his name ?"

"My name is paffed away—it is no more remembered," replied the firanger, turning from Vivaldi,—" I leave you to your fate."

"What fate?" afked Vivaldi, " and what is the purpole of this vifit? I conjure you, in the tremendous name of the Inquifition, to fay !"

"You will know full foon; have mercy on yourfelf!"

"What fate ?" repeated Vivaldi.

"Urge me no further," faid the ' ftranger; "but answer to what I shall demand. Schedoni-"

"I have told all that I certainly know concerning him," interrupted Vivaldi, "the reft is only conjecture."

"What is that conjecture ? Does it relate to a confession made in the church

13

.

of

of the Black Penitents of the Santa Maria del Pianto?

"It does !" replied Vivaldi with fur-

" What was that confeffion?"

• I know not," anfwered Vivaldi.

" Declare the truth," faid the ftranger, fternly.

"A confession," replied Vivaldi, "is facred, and forever buried in the bosom of the priest to whom it is made, How, then, is it to be supposed, that I can be acquainted with the subject of this ?"

"Did you never hear, that father Schedoni had been guilty of fome great crimes, which he endeavours to erafe from his confeience by the feverity of penance?"

" Never !" faid Vivaldi.

"Did you never hear that he had a wife—a brother ?"

"Never!"

"Nor the means he used-no hint ofmurder, of-----"

The

((175)

The firanger pauled, as if he wifhed Vivaldi to fill up his meaning, Vivaldi was filent and aghaft.

"You know nothing then, of Schedoni," refumed the monk after a deep paufs----- or his paft life ?"

"Nothing, except what I have mentioned," replied Vivaldi.

"Then liften to what I fhall unfold !" continued the monk, with folemnity. "To-morrow night you will be again carried to the place of torture; you will be taken to a chamber beyond that in which you were this night. You will there witnefs many extraordinary things; of which you have not now any fufpicion. Be not difmayed; I fhall be there, though, perhaps, not vifible."

" Not visible !" exclaimed Vivaldi.

"Interrupt me not, but liften.—When you are afked of father Schedoni, fay that he has lived for fifteen years in the difguife of a monk, a member of the 14 Domi-

(176)

Dominicans of the Spirito Santo, at Naples. When you are afked who he is, reply— Ferando Count di Bruno. You will be afked the motive, for fuch difguife. In reply to this, refer them to the *Black Penitents* of the Santa Maria del Pianto, near that city; bid the inquifitors fummon before their tribunal one father Anfaldo di Rovalli, the grand penitentiary of the fociety, and command him to divulge the crimes confeffed to him in the year 1752, on the evening of the twenty-fourth of April, which was then the vigil of Santo Marco, in a confeffional of the Santa del Pianto."

" It is probable he may have forgetten fuch confession, at this distance of time," obferved Vivaldi.

"Fear not but he will remember," replied the ftranger.

"But will his conficience fuffer him to betray the fecrets of a confession?" faid Vivaldi.

The

(177);

"The tribunal command, and his conficience is abfolved," anfwered the monk, "He may not refufe to obey! You are further to direct your examiners to fummon father Schedoni, to anfwer for the: crimes: which Anfaldo fhall reveal." The monk paufed, and feemed waiting the reply of Vivaldi, who, after a momentary confideration, faid,

"How can I do all this, and upon the infligation of a ftranger! Neither confcience nor prudence will fuffer me to affert what I cannot prove. It is true that I have reafon to believe Schedoni is my bitter enemy, but I will not be unjuft even to him. I have no proof that he is the Count di Bruno, nor that he is the perpetrator of the crimes you allude to, whatever those may be; and I will not be made an inftrument to fummon any man before a tribunal, where innocence is no protection from ignominy, and where fufpicion alone may inflict death."

I 5

" You

(178)

"You doubt, then, the truth of what I affert?" faid the monk, in a haughty tone.

"Can I believe that of which I have no proof?" replied Vivaldi.

"Yes, there are cafes which do not admit of proof; under your peculiar circumfiances, this is one of them; you can act only upon affertion. I atteft," continued the monk, raifing his hollow voice to a tone of fingular folemnity, "I atteft the powers which are beyond this earth, to witnefs to the truth of what I have delivered !"

As the ftranger uttered this adjuration, Vivaldi observed, with emotion, the extraordinary expression of his eyes; Vivaldi's presence of mind, however, did not forsake him, and, in the next moment, he faid, "But who is he that thus attests? It is upon the affertion of a ftranger that I: am to rely, in defect of proof! It is a ftranger who calls upon me to bring folempt lemn charges against a man, of whole guilt I know nothing !"

"You are not required to bring charges, you are only to fummion him who will."

" I flouid ftill affiti in bringing forward acculations, which may be founded' in error," replied Vivaldi. " If you are convinced of their truth, why do not you fourner Amfaldo yourfelf!"

" I fhall do more," faid the monk.

"But why not fummon also?" urged.

" I shall appear," faid the stranger, with emphasis.

Vivaldi, though fomewhat awed by the manner, which accompanied these words, fill urged his inquiries, "As a witnes?". fid he.

"Aye, as a dreadful witness!" replied the monk.

"But may not a witness formmon others before the tribunal of the inquisition i" continued Vivaldi, faulteringly.

Ì.

16

"He

(180).

"He may," faid the ftranger.

"Why then," observed Vivaldi, "am I, a stranger to you, called upon to do that which you could perform yourself?"

"Afk no further," faid the monk, "but anfwer, whether you will deliver the fummons?"

"The charges, which muft follow," replied Vivaldi, "appear to be of a nature too folemn to juftify my promoting them. I refign the tafk to you."

"When I fummon," faid the ftranger, "you fhall obey !"

Vivaldi, again awed by his manner, again juftified his refufal, and concluded with repeating his furprize, that he fhould be required to affift in this mysterious affair, "Since I neither know you, father," he added, "nor the Penitentiary Anfaldo, whom you bid me admonifh to appear."

"You fhall know me hereafter," faid the ftranger, frowningly; and he drew from beneath his garment a dagger ! Vivaldi

(181 - ()

Vivaldi remembered his dream.

"Mark those spots," faid the monk.

Vivaldi looked, and beheld blood!

"This blood, added the ftranger, pointing to the blade, "would have faved your's! Here is fome print of truth! Tomorrow night you will meet me in the chambers of death!"

As he fpoke, he turned away; and, before Vivaldi had recovered from his confernation, the light difappeared. Vivaldi knew that the ftranger had quitted the prifon, only by the filence which prevailed there.

He remained funk in thought, till, at the dawn of day, the man, on watch, unfastened the door of his cell, and brought, as usual, a jug of water, and fome bread. Vivaldi inquired the name of the ftranger who had visited him in the night. The centinel looked surprized, and Vivaldi repeated the question before he could obtain an answer.

" I have

(182)

"I have been on guard fince the first hour," faid the man, and no perfor, in that time, has passed through this door !"

-Vivaldi regarded the centinet with attention, while he made this affertion, and did not perceive in his manner any confeioufnefs of falthood; yet he knew not how to believe what he had affirmed. " Did you hear no noife, either ?" faid Vivaldi. " Has all been filent during the night?"

"I have heard only the bell of San Dominico firike upon the hour," replied the man, " and the watch word of the centinels."

"This is incomprehenfible !" exclaimed Vivaldi, "What! no footfleps, no voice ?"

The man finiled contemptuously. "None, but of the centinels," he replied.

• • How can you be certain you heard only the centinel's, friend ?" added Vi_{+} valdi.

"They fpeak only to pass the watch word, and the clash of their arms is heard, at the fame time."

". But

(183)

"But their footfleps !---how are they diffinguished from those of other perfons?"

"By the heaviness of their tread; our fandals are braced with iron. But why these questions, Signor?"

".You have kept guard at the door of this chamber?" faid Vivaldi.

"Yes, Signor."

"And you have not once heard, during the whole night, a voice from within it ?"

. " None, Signor."

"Fear nothing from difcovery, friend; confess that you have flumbered."

" I had a comrade," replied the centinel, angrily, "has he, too, flumbered! and if he had, how could admittance be obtained without our keys?"

"And those might easily have been procured, friend, if you were overcome with fleep. You may rely upon my promise of secrecy."

"What !" faid the man, "have I kept guard for three years in the Inquifition, to be

(184)

be fulpected, by a heretic, of neglecting my duty ?"

" If you were fufpected by an heretic," replied Vivaldi, "you ought to confole yourfelf by recollecting that his opinions are confidered to be erroneous."

"We were watchful every minute of the night," faid the centinel, going.

"This is incomprehensible !" faid Vivaldi, "By what means could the stranger have entered my prison ?"

"Signor, you still dream !" replied the centinel, pausing, "No perfon has been hcre."

" Still dream !" repeated Vivaldi, " how do you know that I have dreamt at all ?" His mind deeply affected by the extraordinary circumflances of the dream, and the yet more extraordinary incident that had followed, Vivaldi gave a meaning to the words of the centinel, which did not belong to them.

"When

(185);

. "When people fleep, they are apt to dream," replied the man, dryly. "Isupposed you had flept, Signor."

"A perfon, habited like a monk, came to me in the night, " refumed Vivaldi,; and he defcribed the appearance of the ftranger. The centinel, while he liftened, became grave and thoughtful.

" Do you know any perion refembling the one I have mentioned," faid Vivaldi.

" No !" replied the guard.

"Though you have not feen him enter my prifon," continued Vivaldi, "you may, perhaps, recollect fuch a perfon, as an inhabitant of the Inquifition."

" San Dominico forbid !"

Vivaldi, furprized at this exclamation, inquired the reason for it.

" I know him not," replied the centinel, changing countenance, and he abruptly left the prifon. Whatever confideration might occasion this fudden departure, his affertion that he had been for three years years a guard of the Inquisition could fearoely be credited, fince he had held fo long a dialogue with a prisoner, and was, apparently, infensible of the danger he incurred by fo doing.

(187)

CHAP. VI.

"" Is it not dead midnight? Cold fearful drops fland on my trembling flefh. What do I fear?"

SHAKESPEARE.

AT about the fame hour, as on the preceding night, Vivaldi heard perfons approaching his prifon, and, the door unfolding, his former conductors appeared. They threw over him the fame mantle as before, and, in addition, a black veil, that completely muffled his eyes; after which, they led him from the chamber. Vivaldi heard the door fhut, on his departure, and the centinels followed his steps, as if their duty was finished, and he was to return thither no more. Ađ this moment, he remembered the words: of the firanger when he had difplayed the • po(* 188 -))

poniard, and Vivaldi apprehended the worft, from having thwarted the defigns of a perfon apparently fo malignant: but he exulted in the rectitude, which had preferved him from debafement, and, with the magnanimous enthuflatin of virtue, he almost welcomed fufferings, which would prove the firmness of his justice towards an enemy; for he determined to brave every thing, rather than impute to Schedoni circumstances, the truth of which he possefield no means of aftertaining.

While Vivaldi was conducted, as on the preceding night, through many paffages, he endeavoured to difeover, by their length, and the abraptness of their turnings, whether they were the fame he had traversed before. Suddenly, one of his conductors cried "Steps!" It, was the first word Vivaldi had ever heard him utter. He immediately perceived that the ground funk, and he began to defeend;"

1

as he did which, he tried to count the number of the ftéps, that he might form fome judgment whether this was the flight he had paffed before. When he had reached the bottom, he inclined to believe that it was not fo; and the care which had been obferved in blinding him, feemed to indicate that he was going to fome new place.

He paffed through feveral avenues, and then afcended; foon after which, he again defcended a very long fiair-cafe, fuch as he had not any remembrance of, and they paffed over a confiderable extent of level ground. By the hollow founds which his steps returned, he judged that he was walking over vaults. The footfteps of the centinels who had followed from the cell were no longer heard, and he feemed to be left with his conductors only. A fecond flight appeared to lead him into fubterraneous vaults, for he perceived the air change, and felt a damp vapour wrap round 3

round him. The menace of the monk, that he should meet him in the chambers of death, frequently occurred to Vivaldi.

His conductors ftopped in this vault, and feemed to hold a confultation, but they fpoke in fuch low accents, that their words were not diftinguifhable, except a few unconnected ones, that hinted of more than Vivaldi could comprehend. He was, at length, again led forward; and foon after, he heard the heavy grating of hinges, and perceived that he was paffing through feveral doors, by the fituation of which Vivaldi judged they were the fame he had entered the night before, and concluded, that he was going to the hall of the tribunal.

His conductors ftopped again, and Vivaldi heard the iron rod ftrike three times upon a door; immediately a ftrange voice fpoke from within, and the door was unclosed. Vivaldi paffed on, and imagined that he was admitted into a fpacious

(190)

cious vault; for the air was freer, and his fiteps founded to a diffance.

Prefently, a voice, as on the preceding might, fummoned him to come forward, and Vivaldi underftood that he was again before the tribunal. It was the voice of the inquifitor who had been his chief examiner.

"You, Vincentio di Vivaldi," it faid, "anfwer to your name, and to the queftions which thall be put to you, without equivocation, on pain of the torture."

As the monk had predicted, Vivaldi was afked what he knew of father Schedoni, and, when he replied, as he had formerly done to his mysterious visitor, he was told that he knew more than he acknowledged.

" I know no more," replied Vivaldi.

"You equivocate," faid the inquifitor. "Declare what you have heard, and remember that you formerly took an oath to that purpofe."

Vi.

I

(192)

Vivaldi was filent, till a tremendous voice from the tribunal commanded him to respect his oath.

" I do refpect it," faid Vivaldi; " and I conjure you to believe that I alfo refpect truth, when I declare, that what I am going to relate, is a report to which I give no confidence, and concerning even the probability of which I cannot produce the fmalleft proof."

"" Refpect truth !" faid another voice from the tribunal, and Vivaldi fancied he diftinguished the tones of the monk. He paused a moment, and the exhortation was repeated. Vivaldi then related what the ftranger had faid concerning the family of Schedoni, and the difguise which the father had affumed in the convent of the Spirito Santo; but forbore even to name the penitentiary Anfaldo, and any circumfrance connected with the extraordinary confession. Vivaldi concluded, with again declaring, that he had had not fufficient authority to justify a belief in those reports.

" On what authority do you repeat them?" faid the vicar-general.

Vivaldi was filent.

" On what authority?" inquired the inquisitor, sternly.

Vivaldi, after a momentary hefitation, faid, "What I am about to declare, holy fathers, is fo extraordinary——"

"Tremble!" faid a voice close to his ear, which he inftantly knew to be the monk's, and the fuddenness of which electrified him. He was unable to conclude the fentence.

"What is your authority for the reports?" demanded the inquifitor.

" It is unknown, even to myself!" answored Vivaldi.

"Do not equivocate!" faid the vicargeneral.

" I folemnly proteft," rejoined Vivaldi, " that I know not either the name

VOL, HII.

Or

(194)

or the condition of my informer, and that I never even beheld his face, till the period when he spoke of father Schedom."

"Tremble!" repeated the fame low, but emphatic voice in his ear. Vivaldi flarted, and turned involuntarily towards the found, though his eyes could not affift his curiofity.

"You did well to fay, that you had fomething extraordinary to add," obferved the inquifitor. "Tis evident, alfo, that you expected fomething extraordinary from your judges, fince you fuppoled they would credit these affertions."

Vivaldi was too proud to attempt the juftifying himfelf against so gross an accufation, or to make any reply.

"Why do you not fummon father Anfaldo?" faid the voice. "Remember my words!"

Vivaldi, again awed by the voice, hefitated, for an inftant, how to act, and . In that inftant his courage returned.

" My

(195)

" My informer flands befide me!" faid Vivaldi, boldly; " I know his voice! Detain him; it is of confequence."

"Whole voice?" demanded the inquifitor. "No perfon fpoke but myfelf!"

"Whole voice?" faid the vicar-general.

"The voice was close befide me," replied Vivaldi. "It spoke low, but I knew it well."

"This is either the cunning, or the frenzy of defpair?" observed the vicargeneral.

"Not any perfon is now befide you, except the familiars," faid the inquifitor, " and they wait to do their office, if you fhall refuse to answer the questions put to you."

" I perfift in my affertion," replied Vivaldi; " and I fupplicate that my eyes may be unbound, that I may know my enemy."

The tribunal, after a long private confultation, granted the request; the veil

K 2

waş

(196)

was withdrawn, and Vivaldi perceived befide him-only the familiars! Their faces, as is usual, were concealed. It appeared that one of these torturers must be the mysterious enemy, who pursued bim, if, indeed, that enemy was an inhabitant of the earth ! and Vivaldi requested that they might be ordered to uncover their features. He was sternly rebuked for fo prefumptuous a requifition, and reminded of the inviolable law and faith, which the tribunal had pledged, that perfons appointed to their awful office fhould never be exposed to the revenge of the criminal, whom it might be their duty to punish.

"Their duty !" exclaimed Vivaldi, thrown from his guard by ftrong indignation. "And is faith held facred with demons !"

Without awaiting the order of the tribunal, the familiars immediately covered Vivaldi's face with the veil, and he felt himhimfelf in their grafp. He endeavoured, however, to difentangle his hands, and, at length, fhook thefe men from their hold, and again unveiled his eyes; but the familiars were inflantly ordered to replace the veil.

The inquifitor bade Vivaldi to recollect in whofe prefence he then was, and to dread the punifhment which his refiftance had incurred, and which would be inflicted without delay, unlefs he could give fome inftance, that might tend to prove the truth of his late affertions.

"If you expect that I fhould fay more," replied Vivaldi, "I claim, at leaft, protection from the unbidden violence of the men who guard me. If they are fuffered, at their pleafure, to fport with the mifery of their prifoner, I will be inflexibly filent; and, fince I muft fuffer, it shall be according to the laws of the tribunal."

The vicar-general, or, as he is called, the grand inquifitor, promifed Vivaldi K 3 the

(198)

the degree of protection he claimed, and demanded, at the fame time, what were the words he had juft heard.

Vivaldi confidered, that, though juftice bade him avoid accufing an enemy of fufpicious circumstances, concerning which he had no proof, yet, that neither justice nor common sense required he fhould make a facrifice of himself to the dilemma in which he was placed : he, therefore, without further icruple, acknowledged, that the voice had bidden him require of the tribunal to furmmon one father Anfaldo, the grand penitentiary of the Santa del Pianto, near Naples, and also father Schedoni; who was to anfiver to extraordinary charges, which would be brought against him by Anfaldo. Vivaldi anxioufly and repeatedly declared, that he knew not the nature of the charges, nor that any just grounds for them exifted.

These affertions feemed to throw the tribunal into new perplexity. Vivaldi heard heard their bufy voices in low debate, which continued for a confiderable time. In this interval, he had leifure to perceive the many improbabilities that either of the familiars fhould be the feranger who to myferioufly haunted him; and among thefe was the circumfrance of his having refided fo long at Naples.

The tribunal, after fome time had elapted in consultation, proceeded on the examination, and Vivaldi was afked what he knew of father Anfaldo. He immediately replied, that Anfaldo was an utter firanger to him, and that he was not even acquainted with a fingle perfor refiding in the Santa del Pianto or who had any knowledge of the penitentiary.

" How !" faid the grand inquifitor. "You forget that the perfon, who bade you require of this tribunal to furmaon Anfaldo, has knowledge of him."

"Pardon me, I do not forget," replied Vivaldi; " and I request it may be K 4 (re-

(200)

remembered that I am not acquainted with that perfon. If, therefore, he had given me any account of Anfaldo, I could not have relied upon its authenticity." Vivaldi again required of the tribunal to underftand that he did not fummon Anfaldo, or any other perfon, before them, but had merely obeyed their command, to repeat what the ftranger had faid.

The tribunal acknowledged the jufine's of this injunction, and exculpated him from any harm that ihould be the confequence of the fummons. But this affurance of fafety for himfelf was not fufficient to appeale Vivaldi, who was alarmed left he fhould be the means of bringing an innocent perfon under fulpicion. The grand inquifitor again addreffed him, after a general filence had been commanded in the court.

"The account you have given of your informer," faid he, "is fo extraordinary, that it would not deferve credit, but that i vou



(201)

you have different the utmost reluctance to reveal the charges he gave you, from which, it appears, that, on your part, at least, the fummons is not malicious. But are you certain that you have not deluded yourself, and that the voice beside you was not an imaginary one, conjured up by your agitated spirits?"

" I am certain," replied Vivaldi, with firmnefs.

" It is true," refumed the grand inquifitor, " that feveral perfons were near you, when you exclaimed, that you heard the voice of your informer; yet no perfon heard it befides yourfelf!"

"Where are those perfons now?" demanded Vivaldi.

"They are difperfed; alarmed at your accufation."

" If you will fummon them," faid Vivaldi, " and order that my eyes may be uncovered, I will point out to you, without hefitation, the perfon of my informer, mould he remain among them."

x s

The

(2012)

The tribunal commanded that they should appear, but new difficulties arole. It was not remembered of whom the crowd confifted; a few individuals only were recollected, and these were funmoned.

Vivaldi, in folemn expectation, heard fleps and the hum of voices gathering round him, and impatiently awaited for the words that would reftore him to fight, and, perhaps, releafe him from uncertainty. In a few moments, he heard the command given; the veil was once more removed from his eyes, and he was ordered to point out the accufer. Vivaldi threw an hafty glance upon the furrounding ftrangers.

• "The lights burn dimly," faid he, "I gannot diffinguish these faces."

It was ordered that a lamp fhould be lowered from the roof, and that the ftrangers fhould arrange themfelves on either fide of Vivaldi. When this was done, and and he glanced his eyes again upon the crowd, "He is not here!" faid Vivaldi; " not one of these countenances resembles the monk of Paluzzi. Yet, stay; who is he that stands in the shade behind those perfons on the left? Bid him lift his cowl!"

The crowd fell back, and the perfon, to whom Vivaldi had pointed, was left alone within the circle.

"He is an officer of the Inquifition," faid a man near Vivaldi, "and he may not be compelled to discover his face, unlefs by an express command from the tribunal."

"I call upon the tribunal to command *!" faid Vivaldi.

"Who calls!" exclaimed a voice, and Vivaldi recognized the tones of the monk, but he knew not exactly whence they came.

"I, Vincentio di Vivaldi," replied the prisoner, "I claim the privilege that has

k 6

been.

(204)

been awarded me, and bid you unveil your countenance."

There was a pause of filence in the court, except that a dull murmur ran through the tribunal. Meanwhile, the figure within the circle stood motionless, and remained veiled.

"Spare him," faid the man, who had before addreffed Vivaldi; "he has reafons for wifhing to remain unknown, which you cannot conjecture. He is an officer of the Inquifition, and not the perfon you apprehend."

"Perhaps I can conjecture his reafons," replied Vivaldi, who, raifing his voice, added, "I appeal to this tribunal, and command you, who ftand alone within the circle, you in black garments, to unveil your features!"

Immediately a loud voice iffued from the tribunal, and faid,

"We command you, in the name of the most holy Inquisition, to reveal yourfelt?"

The

The firanger trembled, but, without prefuming to hefitate, uplifted his cowl. Vivaldi's eyes were eagerly fixed upon him; but the action difclosed, not the countenance of the monk! but of an official whom he recollected to have feen once before, though exactly on what occasion he did not now remember.

- "This is not my informer !" faid Vivaldi, turning from him with deep difappointment, while the ftranger dropped his cowl, and the crowd closed upon him. At the affertion of Vivaldi, the members of the tribunal looked upon each other doubtingly, and were filent, till the grand inquifitor, waving his hand, as if to command attention, addreffed Vivaldi.

" It appears, then, that you have formerly feen the face of your informer!"

" I have already declared fo," replied Vivaldi.

The grand inquisitor demanded when, and where, he had seen it.

" Laft

" Last night, and in my prison," anfwered Vivaldi.

"In your prifon!" faid the ordinary inquifitor, contemptuoufly, who had before examined him, "and in your dreams, too, no doubt!"

"In your prifon!" exclaimed feveral members of the lower tribunal.

"He dreams ftill!" observed an inquisitor. "Holy fathers! he abuses your patience, and the frenzy of terror has deluded his credulity. We neglect the moments."

"We must inquire further into this," faid another inquisitor. "Here is fome deception. If you, Vincentio di Vivaldi, have afferted a falshood—tremble!"

Whether Vivaldi's memory fill vibrated with the voice of the monk, or that the tone in which this fame word was now pronounced did refemble it, he almost started, when the inquisitor had faid *tremble*! and he demanded who spoke then.

4 It -

(207;)

" It is outfelf," aniwered the inqualitor.

After a flort convertation among the members of the tribunal, the grand inquifitor gave orders that the centinels, who had watched on the preceding night at the prifon door of Vivaldi, fhould be brought into the hall of justice. The perfons, who had been lately fummoned into the chamber, were now bidden to withdraw, and all forther examination was furpended till the arrival of the centinels; Vivaldi heard only the low voices of the inquifitors, as they converted privately together, and he remained filens, thoughtful, and amazed.

When the centinels appeared, and were afked who had entered the prifon of Vivaldi during the last night, they declared, without hefitation, or confusion, that not any perfon had passed through the door after the hour when the prifoner had returned from examination, till the 2 folfollowing morning, when the guard had carried in the ufual allowance of bread and water. In this affertion, they perfifted, without the least equivocation, notwithstanding which they were ordered into confinement, till the affair should be cleared up.

The doubts, however, which were admitted, as to the integrity of these men, did not contribute to diffipate those, which had prevailed over the opposite fide of the question. On the contrary, the fufpicions of the tribunal, augmenting with their perplexity, feemed to fluctuate equally over every point of the fubject before them, till, instead of throwing any light upon the truth, they only ferved to involve the whole in deeper obfcurity. More doubtful than before of the honefty of Vivaldi's extraordinary affertions, the grand inquisitor informed him, that if, after further inquiry into this affair, it fhould appear he had been trifling with the

the credulity of his judges, he would be feverely punished for his audacity; but that, on the other hand, fhould there be reason to believe that the centinels had, failed in their duty, and that fome perfon had entered his prifon during the night, the tribunal would proceed in a different manner.

Vivaldi, perceiving that, to be believed, it was neceffary he should be more circumftantial, described, with exactness, the perfon and appearance of the monk; without, however, mentioning the poniard which had been exhibited. A profound filence reigned in the chamber, while he spoke; it seemed a filence not merely of attention, but of aftonifhment. Vivaldi himfelf was awed, and, when he had concluded, almost expected to hear the voice of the monk uttering defiance, or threatening vengeance; but all remained hufhed, till the inquifitor, , who had first examined him, faid, in a folema tone,

"We

(212)

fribunal. These were the more surprizing, because they were the first from him that had in any degree indicated a wifh to confole or quiet the alarm of the prifoner; and Vivaldi even fancied that they betrayed fome fore-knowledge that he would not be diffurbed this night by the prefence of his awful vifitor. He would entirely have ceafed to apprehend, though not to expect, had he been allowed a light, and any weapon of defence, if, in truth, the firanger was of a nature to fear a weapon; but, to be thus exposed to the defigns of a myslerious and powerful being, whom he was confcients of having offended, the fuftain fuch a fituation, without fuffering anxiety, required fomewhat more than courage, or lefs than realon.

elhow in 125 - 1 wear 2 the main loss sign possibly 1 when where a loss of a find public solution where the model has here a model has here a model where the model has here a model has here a model where the model has here a model has here a model where the model has here a model has here a model has here a model where has here a mode

(213)

CHAP. VII.

"-It came o'er my foul as doth the thunder, While diftant yet, with an unexpected burft, It threats the trembling ear. Now to the trial." OARACTACUS,

In confequence of what had transpired at the last examination of Vivaldi, the grand penitentiary Anfaldo, together with the father Schedoni, were cited to appear before the table of the holy office.

Schedoni was arrefted on his way to Rome, whither he was going privately to make further efforts for the liberation of Vivaldi, whofe releafe he had found it more difficult to effect, than his imprifonment; the perfon upon whofe affiftance the Confeffor relied in the first instance, having boasted of more influence than he possefied, or perhaps thought it prudent to

(214)

to exert. Schedoni had been the more anxious to procure an immediate, release for Vivaldi, left a report of his fituation fhould reach his family, notwithstanding the precautions, which are ufually employed to throw an impenetrable shrowd over the prifoners of this dreadful tribunal, and bury them for ever from the knowledge of their friends. Such premature discovery of Vivaldi's circumstances, Schedoni apprehended might include allo a difcovery of the perfecutor, and draw down upon himfelf the abhorrence and the vengeance of a family, whom it was now, more than ever, his wifh and his interest to conciliate. It was still his intention, that the nuptials of Vivaldi and Elléna should be privately solemnized immediately on the release of the prifoner, who, even if he had reason to suspect Schedoni for his late perfecutor, would then be interested in concealing his fuspicions for ever, and from whom therefore, no evil was to be apprehended.

How

How little did Vivaldi forefee, that in repeating to the tribunal the firanger's fammons of father Schedoni, he was deferring, or, perhaps, wholly preventing his own marriage with Ellena di Rofalba! How little, alfo, did he apprehend what would be the further confequences of a difclofure, which the peculiar circumfrances of his fituation had hardly permitted him to withhold, though, could he have underflood the probable event of it, he would have braved all the terrors of the tribunal, and death rifelf, rather than incur the remorfe of having promoted it.

The motive for his arreftation was concealed from Schedoni, who had not the remoteft fufpicion of its nature, but attributed the arreft, to a difcovery, which the tribunal had made of his being the accufer of Vivaldi. This difclofure he attributed to his own imprudence, in having ftated, as an inftance of Vivaldi's contempt

contempt for the Catholic faith, that he had infulted a prieft while doing penance in the church of the Spirito Santo. But by what art the tribunal had difcovered that he was the prieft alluded to; and the author of the accufation, Schedoni could by no means conjecture. He was willing to believe that this arrest was only for the purpose of obtaining proof of Vivaldi's guilt; and the Confessor knew that he could to conduct himfelf in evidence, as in all probability to exculpate the prifoner, from whom, when he fhould explain himfelf. no refentment on account of his former conduct was to be apprehended. Yet Schedoni was not perfectly at eafe; for it was poffible that a knowledge of Vivaldi's fituation, and of the author of it, had reached his family, and had produced his own arreft. In this head, however, his fears were not powerful; fince, the longer he dwelt upon the fubject, the more improbable it appeared that fuch a difclofure, at

at least io far as it related to himielf, could have been affected.

Vivaldi, from the night of his late examination, was not called upon, till Schedom and father Anfaldo appeared together in the hall of the tribungl. The two latter had already been separately examined, and Anfaldo had privately flated the particulars of the confession he had received on the vigil of the Santo Marco, in the year 1752, for which disclosure he had received formal absolution. : What had paffed at that examination does not appear, but on this his fecond interrogation, he was required to repeat the fubject and the circumstances of the confession. This was probably with a view of obferving its effect upon Schedoni and on Vivaldi, which would direct the opinion of the tribunal as to the guilt of the Confessor. and the veracity of the young prifoner.

On this night a very exact inquiry was made, concerning every perfon, who had vol. 111. L obtained obtained admission into the hall of juftice; fuch officials as were not immediately neceffary to affish in the ceremonics of the tribunal were excluded, together with every other perfon belonging to the Inquisition not material to the evidence, or to the judges. When this forutiny was over, the priloners were brought in, and their conductors ordered to withdraw. A filence of fome moments prevalled in the hall; and, however difforent might be the reflections of the feveral prifoners, the degree of anxious expectation was in each, probably, nearly the fame,

The grand-vicar having fpoken a few words in private to a perfon on his left hand, an inquifitor rofe.

"If any perfon in this court," faid he, "is known by the name of father fichedoni, belonging to the Dominican fociety of the Spirito Santo at Naples, let him appear!"

Schedoni

2

Schedoni answered to the summons. He came forward with a firm ftep, and, having croffed himfelf, and bowed to the tribunal, awaited in filence its commands. The penitentiary Anfaldo was next called upon. Vivaldi observed that he faultered as he advanced; and that his obeifance to the tribunal was more profound than Schedoni's had been. Vivaldi .himfelf was then fummoned; his air was calm and dignified, and his countenance expressed the folemn energy of his feelings, but nothing of dejection.

Schedoni and Anfaldo were now, for the first time, confronted. Whatever might be the feelings of Schedoni on beholding the penitentiary of the Santa del Pianto, he effectually concealed them.

The grand-vicar himfelf opened the examination, "You, father Schedoni, of the Spirito Santo," he faid, "anfwer and fay, whether the perfon who now stands before you, bearing the title of grand peni-

I. 2

(220)

penitentiary of the order of the Black Penitents, and prefiding over the convent of the Santa Maria del Pianto at Naples, is known to you.

To this requisition Schedoni replied with firmness in the negative.

"You have never, to your knowledge, Icen him before this hour?"

" Never !" faid Schedoni.

"Let the oath be administered," added the grand-vicar. Schedoni having accepted it; the fame queffions were put to Anfaldo concerning the Confession, when, to the aftonishment of Vivaldi and of the greater part of the court, the penitentiary denied all knowledge of Schedoni. His negative was given, however, in a lefs decifive manner than that of the Confession, and when the usual oath was offered, Anfaldo declined to accept it.

Vivaldi was next called upon to identify Schedoni: he declared, that the perfon who was then pointed out to him, he had never (221)

never known by any other denomination than that of father Schedoni; and that he had always understood him to be a monk. of the Spirito Santo; but Vivaldi was at the fame time careful to repeat, that he knew nothing further relative to his life.

Schedoni was fomewhat furprized at this apparent candour of Vivaldi towardshimfelf, but accustomed to impute an evil. motive to all conduct, which he could not clearly comprehend; he did not foruple to believe, that fome latent mischief was directed against him in this seemingly. honeft declaration.

After some further preliminary forms had paffed; Anfaldo was ordered to relate the particulars of the confession, which had been made to him on the eve of the Santo Marco. It must be remembered, that this was fill what is called in the Inquisition, a private examination.

After he had taken the cuftomary oaths to relate neither more nor lefs than the truth

(222)

truth of what had paffed before him, Aufaldo's depofitions were written down nearly in the following words; to which Vivaldi liftened with almost trembling attention, for, befides the curiofity which some previous circumftances had excited respecting them, he believed that his own state in a great measure depended upon a discovery of the fact to which they led. What, if he had furmifed how much 1 and that the perfon, whom he had been in some degree instrumental in citing before this tremendous tribunal, was the father of his Ellena di Rofalba !

Anfaldo, having again anfwered to his name and titles, gave his deposition as follows:

"It was on the eve of the twentyfifth of April, and in the year 1752, that as I fat, according to my cuftom, in the confeffional of San Marco, I was alarmed by deep groans, which came from the box on my left hand."

Vivaldi

Vivaldi observed, that the date now mentioned agreed with that recorded by the stranger, and he was thus prepared to believe what might follow, and to give his confidence to this extraordinary and unseen personage.

Anfaldo continued, "I was the more alarmed by these founds, because I had not been prepared for them; I knew not that any perfon was in the confessional, nor had even observed any one pass along the aisle—but the duskiness of the hour may account for my having failed to do fo; it was after fun-set, and the tapers at the shrine of San Antonio as yet burnedfeebly in the twilight."

"Be brief, holy father," faid the inquifitor who had formerly been most active in examining Vivaldi; "fpeak closely to the point."

"The groans would fometimes ceafe," refumed Anfaldo, "and long paufes of filence follow; they were those of a foul

L 4

in

in agony, ftruggling with the confcioufnels of guilt, yet wanting refolution to confefs it. I tried to encourage the penitent, and held forth every hope of mercy and forgivenels which my duty would allow, but for a confiderable time without effect; —the enormity of the fin feemed too big for utterance, yet the penitent appeared equally unable to endure the concealment of it. His heart was burfting with the fecret, and required the comfort of abfolution, even at the price of the feverest penance."

"Facts !" faid the inquifitor, " these are are only furmifes."

"Facts will come full foon !" replied Anfaldo, and bowed his head, " the mention of them will petrify you, holy fathers ! as they did me, though not for the fame reafons. While I endeavoured to encourage the penitent, and affured him, that abfolution fhould follow the acknowledgment of his crimes, however heinous thole crimes

^(224)

crimes might be, if accompanied by fincere repentance, he more than once began, his confeffion, and abruptly dropt it., Once, indeed, he quitted the confeffional; his agitated fpirit required liberty; and it, was then, as he walked with perturbed, fteps along the aifle, that I first obferved his figure. He was in the habit of a white. friar, and, as nearly as I can recollect,. was about the ftature of him, the father. Schedoni, who now ftands before me."

As Anfaldo delivered there words, the attention of the whole tribunal was turned upon Schedoni, who ftood unmoved, and with his eyes bent towards the ground.

"His face," continued the penitentiary, "I did not fee; he was, with good reafon, careful to conceal it; other refemblance, therefore; than the ftature, I cannot point out between them. The voice, indeed, the voice of the penitent, I think Is fhall never forget; I fhould know it agains at any diftance of time."

L.5.

"Has

(226)

"Has it not firuck your ear, fince you came within these walls ?" faid a member of the tribunal.

"Of that hereafter," observed the inquifitor, "you wander from the point, father."

The vicar-general remarked, that the circumftances just related were important, and ought not to be passed over as irrelevant. The inquisitor submitted to this opinion, but objected that they were not pertinent to the moment; and Ansaldo was again bidden to repeat what he had heard at confession.

"When the ftranger returned to the fteps of the confeffional, he had acquired fuff.cient refolution to go through with the tafk he had imposed upon himself, and a thrilling voice spoke through the grate the facts I am about to relate."

Father Anfaldo paufed, and was fomewhat agitated; he feemed endeavouring to recollect courage to go through with what

(227)

what he had begun. During this paufe, the filence of expectation rapt the court, and the eyes of the tribunal were directed. alternately to Anfaldo and Schedoni, who certainly required fomething more than. human firmness to support unmoved the fevere forutiny, and the yet feverer fufpicions, to which he ftood exposed. Whe-ther, however, it was the fortitude of confcious innocence, or the hardihood of atrocious vice, that protected the Confessor, . he certainly did not betray any emotion. Vivaldi, who had unceasingly observed him from the commencement of the depofitions, felt inclined to believe that he was not the penitent defcribed. Anfaldo, having, at length, recollected himfelf, proceeded as follows :

"I have been through life,' faid the penitent, ' the flave of my paffions, and ' they have led me into horrible exceffes. I had once a brother!'—He ftopped, and deep groans again told the agony of his foul; 1.6 ats

(228)

at length, he added- That brother had a wife !-- Now liften, father, and fay, whether guilt like mine may hope for abfolution! She was beautiful-I loved her: the was virtuous, and I despaired. You, father,' he continued in a frightful tone, never knew the fury of defpair! It overcame or communicated its own force to every other paffion of my foul, and I fought to release myself from its tortures by any means. My brother died !'-The peritent paufed again," continued Anfaldo, " I trembled while I liftened ; my lips were fealed. At length, I bade him proceed, and he fpoke as follows.- 'My brother died at a diftance from home.'-Again the penitent paused, and the filence continued for long, that I thought it proper to inquire of what diforder the brother had expired. · Father, I was his murderer !' faid the penitent in a voice which I never can forget; it funk into my heart."

Anfaldo appeared affected by the remembrance, and was for a moment filent.

At

At the laft words Vivaldi had particularly noticed Schedoni, that he might judge by their effect upon him, whether he was guilty; but he remained in his former attitude, and his eyes were ftill fixed upon the ground.

" Proceed, father !" faid the inquifitor, what was your reply to this confeffion ?"

"I was filent," faid Anfaldo; " but at length I bade the penitent go on. 'I contrived faid he, that my brother fliould die at a distance from home, and I fo conducted the affair, that his widow never fulpected the caufe of his death. It was not till long after the usual time of mourning had expired, that I ventured to folicit her hand: but fhe had not yet forgotten my brother, and the rejected me. My paffion would no longer be triffed with. I caufed her to be carried from her house, and she was afterwards willing to retrieve her. honour by the marriage vow. I had facrificed my confcience, without having found

" The penitent," added Anfaldo, " appeared by the manner in which he uttered this, to be nearly frantic at the moment, and convultive fobs foon ftifled his words. When he refumed his confession, he faid, 'I foon found an object for my jealoufy. Among the few perfons, who vifited us in. the retirement of our country refidence, was a gentleman, who, I fancied, loved my wife; I fancied too, that, whenever he appeared, an air of particular fatisfaction was visible on her countenance. She · feemed to have pleafure in converfing. with, and fhewing him diffinction. I evenfometimes thought, fhe had pride in difplaying:

playing to me the preference fhe entertained for him, and that an air of triumph, and even of fcorn, was addreffed to me, whenever fhe mentioned his name. Perhaps, I miftook refentment for love, and fhe only wifhed to punifh me, by exciting my jealoufy. Fatal error ! fhe punifhed ~ herfelf alfo !"

"Be lefs circumftantial, father," faid the inquifitor.

Anfaldo bowed his head, and continued. "One evening,' continued the penitent, "that I returned home unexpectedly, I was told that a vifitor was with my wife! As I approached the apartment where they fat, I heard the voice of Sacchi; it feemed mournful and fupplicating. I ftopped to liften, and diffinguifhed enough to fire me with vengeance. I reftrained myfelf, however, fo far as to ftep foftly to a lattice that opened from the paffage, and overlooked the apartment. The traitor was on his knee before her. Whether fhe had heard

(232)

heard my fiep, or observed my face, through the high lattice, or that the refented his conduct, I know not, but she rose immediately from her chair. I did not pause to question her motive; but, seizing my stiletto, I rushed into the room, with intent to strike it to the villain's heart. The supposed affassion of my honour escaped into the garden, and was heard of no more.'—But your wise? faids I. ' Her bosom received the poniard!' replied the penitent.'

Anfaldo's voice faultered, as he repeated this part of the confession, and he was utterly unable to proceed. The tribunal, observing: his condition, allowed him a chair, and, after a ftruggle of fome moments, he added, "Think, holy fathers, O think! what must have been my feelings at that inftant! I was-myself the lover of the woman, whom he confession himfelf to have murdered."

"Was the innocent?" faid a voice; and Vivaldi, whole attention had latterly been been fixed upon Anfaldo, now, on looking at Schedoni, perceived that it was he who had fpoken. At the found of his voice, the penitentiary turned instantly towards him. There was a paufe of general filence, during which Anfaldo's eyes were earneftly fixed upon the accufed. At length, he fpoke, "She was innocent!" He replied, with folemn emphafis, "She was most virtuous!".

Schedoni had fhrunk back within himfelf; he afked no further. A murmur ran through the tribunal, which rofe by degrees, till it broke forth into audible conversation; at length, the fecretary was directed to note the queftion of Schedoni.

"Was that the voice of the penitent, which you have juft heard?" demanded the inquifitor of Anfaldo. "Remember, you have faid that you fhould know it again!"

" I think it was," replied Anfaldo; " but I cannot fwear to that."

" What

(234)

"What infirmity of judgment is this!" faid the fame inquifitor, who himfelf was feldom troubled with the modefty of doubt, upon any fubject. Anfaldo was bidden to refume the narrative.

"On this difcovery of the murderer," faid the penitentiary, "I quitted the confeffional, and my fenfes forfook me before I could deliver orders for the detection of the affaffin. When I recovered, it was too late; he had efcaped! From that hour to the prefent; I have never feen him, nor dare I affirm that the perfon now before me is he."

The inquifitor was about to fpeak, but the grand-vicar waved his hand; as a fignal for attention, and, addreffing Anfaldo, faid, "Although you may be unacquainted with Schedoni, the monk of the Spirito Santo, reverend father, can you not recollect the perfon of the Count di Bruno, your former friend?"

Anfaldo again looked at Schedoni, with a forutinizing eye; he fixed it long; but the

(235)

۱

the countenance of Schedoni fuffered no change.

" No!" faid the penitentiary, at length, " I dare not take upon me to affert, that this is the Count di Bruno. If it is he, years have wrought deeply on his features. That the penitent was the Count di Bruno I have proof; he mentioned my name as his visitor, and particular circumstances known only to the Count and, myself; but that father Schedoni was the penitent, I repeat it, I dare not affirm."

"But that dare I!" faid another voice; and Vivaldi, turning towards it, beheld the mysterious stranger advancing, his cowl now thrown back, and an air of menace overspreading every terrific feature. Schedoni, in the instant that he perceived him, seemed agitated; his countenance, for the first time, suffered some change.

The tribunal was profoundly filent, but furprize, and a kind of reftlefs expectation, tion, marked every brow. Vivaldi was about to exclaim, " That is my informer!" when the voice of the ftranger checked him.

"Doft thou know me?" faid he, fternly, to Schedoni, and his attitude became fixed.

Schedoni gave no reply.

" Doft thou know me?" repeated his acculer, in a fleady folemn voice.

"Know thee!" uttered Schedonia faintly.

"Doft thou know this?" cried the ftranger, raifing his voice, as he drew from his garment what appeared to be a dagger. "Doft thou know these indelible stains?" faid he, listing the poniard, and, with an outfiretched arm, pointing it towards Schedoni.

The Confessor turned away his face; it feemed as if his heart fickened.

"With this dagger was thy brother flain!" faid the terrible firanger: "Shall' I declare myself?"

Sche-

Schedoni's courage forfook him, and he funk against a pillar of the hall for support.

The confternation was now general; the extraordinary appearance and conduct of the firanger feemed to firike the greater part of the tribunal, a tribunal of the inquifition itself! with difinay. Several of the members role from their feats : others called aloud for the officials, who kept guard at the doors of the hall, and inquired who had admitted the ftranger, while the vicar-general and a few inquifitors conversed privately together, during which they frequently looked at the firanger and at Schedoni, as if they were the fubjects of the discourse. Meanwhile the monk remained with the dagger in his grafp, and his eyes fixed on the Confession, whose face was still averted, and who yet supported himfelf against the pillar.

At length, the vicar-general called upon the members who had arifen to return to to their leats, and ordered that the officials should withdraw to their posts.

"Holy brethren !" faid the vicar, "we recommend to you, at this important hour, filence and deliberation. Let the examination of the accufed proceed; and hereafter let us inquire as to the admittance of the accufer. For the prefent, fuffer him alfo to have bearing, and the father Schedoni to reply.

"We fuffer him !" answered the tribunal, and bowed their heads.

Vivaldi, who, during the tumult, had ineffectually endeavoured to make himfelf heard; now profited by the paufe which followed the affent of the inquifitors, to claim attention : but the inftant he fpoke feveral members impatiently bade that the examination fhould proceed, and the grand-vicar was again obliged to command filence, before the requeft of Vivaldi could be underflood. Permifion to fpeak being granted him, "That "That perfon," faid he, pointing to the ftranger, " is the fame who vifited me in my prison; and the dagger the fame he now difplays! It was he, who commanded me to fummon the penitentiary Anfaldo, and the father Schedoni. I have acquitted myfelf, and have nothing further to do in this ftruggle."

The tribunal was again agitated, and the murmurs of private convertation again prevailed. Meanwhile Schedoni appeared to have recovered fome degree of felf-command; he raifed himfelf, and, bowing to the tribunal, feemed preparing to fpeak; hut waited till the confusion of found that filled the hall thould fubfide. At length he could be heard, and, addreffing the tribunal, he faid,

"Holy fathers! the ftranger who is now before you is an impostor! I will prove that my accuser was once my friend; -you may perceive how much the difcovery of his perfidy affects me. The charge

(240)

charge he brings is most false and mali-

"Once thy friend !" replied the firanger, with peculiar emphasis, " and what has made me thy enemy! View these spots," he continued, pointing to the blade of the poniard, " are they abso false and malicious ? are they not, on the icontrary, reflected on thy conficience ?"

" I know them not," replied Schedoni, " my conficience is unftained."

"A brother's blood has flained it !" faid the ftranger, in a hollow voice.

Vivaldi, whofe attention was now fixed upon Schedoni, obferved a livid hue overfpread his complexion, and that his eyes were averted from this extraordinary perfon with horror: the fpectre of his deceased brother could scarcely have called forth a stronger expression. It was not immediately that he could command his voice; when he could, he again appealed to the tribunal.

" Holy

(241)

"Holy fathers !" faid he, "fuffer me to defend myfelf."

, "Holy fathers!" faid the accufer, with folemnity; "hear! hear what I fhall unfold!"

Schedoni, who feemed to fpeak by a ftrong effort only, again addreffed the inquifitors; "I will prove," faid he, "that this evidence is not of a nature to be trufted."

"I will bring *fuch* proof to the contrary!" faid the monk. "And here," pointing to Anfaldo, "is fufficient teffimony that the Count di Bruno did confeis himfelf guilty of murder."

The court commanded filence, and upon the appeal of the firanger to Anfaldo, the penitentiary was afked whether he knew him. He replied, that he did not.

"Recollect yourfelf," faid the grand inquifitor, "it is of the utmost confequence that you should be correct on this point."

VOL. III.

The

(242)

The penitentiary observed the franger with deep attention, and then repeated his affertion.

"Have you never feen him before?" faid an inquifitor.

" Never, to my knowledge!" replied Anfaldo.

The inquifitors looked upon each other in filence.

" He speaks the truth," faid the stranger.

This extraordinary fact did not fail to ftrike the tribunal, and to aftonifh Vivaldi. Since the accufer confirmed it, Vivaldi was at a lofs to underftand the means by which he could have become acquainted with the guilt of Schedoni, who, it was not to be fuppofed, would have acknowledged crimes of fuch magnitude as those contained in the accufation, to any perfon, except, indeed, to his confession, and this confession, it appeared, was fo far from having betrayed his his truft to the accufer, that he did not even know him. Vivaldi was no lefs perplexed as to what would be the nature of the testimony with which the accufer defigned to support his charges: but the pause of general amazement, which had permitted Vivaldi these confiderations, was now at an end; the tribunal refumed the examination, and the grand inquisitor called aloud,

"You, Vincentio di Vivaldi, answer with exactness to the questions that shall be put to you."

He was then afked fome queftions relative to the perfon, who had vifited him in prifon. In his anfwers, Vivaldi was clear and concife, conftantly affirming, that the firanger was the fame, who now accufed Schedoni.

When the accufer was interrogated, he acknowledged, without hefitation, that Vivaldi had fpoken the truth. He was then afked his motive for that extraordinary vifit.

MF 2

" It

"It was," replied the monk, "that a murderer might be brought to justice."

"This," observed the grand inquifitor, "might have been accomplished by fair and open accusation. If you had known the charge to be just, it is probable that you would have appealed directly to this tribunal, instead of endeavouring infidiously to obtain an influence over the mind of a prisoner, and urging him to become the instrument of bringing the accused to punishment."

"Yet I have not fhrunk from difcovery," observed the stranger, calmly; "I have voluntarily appeared."

At these words, Schedoni seemed again much agitated, and even drew his hood over his eyes.

"That is juft," faid the grand inquifitor, addreffing the ftranger: "but you have neither declared your name, or whence you come !"

To this remark the monk made no reply; but Schedoni, with reviving spirit, urged

(245)

urged the circumstance, in evidence of the malignity and falshood of the accuser.

"Wilt thou compel me to reveal my proof?" faid the ftranger : "Dareft thou to do fo?"

"Why fhould I fear thee ?" anfwered Schedoni.

"Afk thy conficence!" faid the firanger, with a terrible frown.

The tribunal again fufpended the examination, and confulted in private together.

To the laft exhortation of the monk, Schedoni was filent. Vivaldi obferved, that during this fhort dialogue, the Confeffor had never once turned his eyes towards the ftranger, but apparently avoided him, as an object too affecting to be looked upon. He judged, from this circumftance, and from fome other appearances in his conduct, that Schedoni was guilty; yet the confcioufnefs of guilt alone did not perfectly account, he M 3

(246)

thought, for the strong emotion, with which he avoided the fight of his accufer-unlefs, indeed, he knew that accufer to have been, not only an accomplice in his crime, but the actual affaffin. In this cafe, it appeared natural even for the ftern and fubtle Schedoni to betray his horror, on beholding the perfor of the murderer, with the very instrument of crime in his grafp. On the other hand, Vivaldi could not but perceive it to be highly improbable, that the very man who had really committed the deed should come voluntarily into a court of justice, for the purpose of accusing his employer; that he fhould dare publicly to accuse him, whofe guilt, however enormous, was not more fo than his own.

The extraordinary manner, also, in which the accufer had proceeded in the commencement of the affair, engaged Vivaldi's confideration; his apparent reluctance tance to be feen in this process, and the artful and mysterious plan by which he had caused Schedoni to be fummoned before the tribunal, and had endeavoured that he should be there accused by Anfaldo, indicated, at leaft to Vivaldi's apprehension, the fearfulness of guilt, and, full more, that malice, and a thirst of vengeance, had inftigated his conduct in the profecution. If the firanger had been actuated only by a love of justice, it appeared that he would not have proceeded toward it in a way thus dark and circuitous, but have fought it by the ufual procefs, and have produced the proofs, which he even now afferted he poffessed, of Schedoni's crimes. In addition to the circumftances, which feemed to firengthen a fupposition of the guiltlessness of Schedoni, was that of the accuser's avoiding to acknowledge who he was, and whence he came. But Vivaldi paufed again upon this point; it appeared to be inexplicable, M 4. and

(248)

and he could not imagine why the accufer had adopted a ftyle of feerecy, which, if he perfifted in it, muft probably defeat the very purpole of the accufation; for Vivaldi did not believe that the tribunal would condemn a prifoner upon the teftimony of a perfon who, when called upon, fhould publicly refufe to reveal himfelf, even to them. Yet the accufer muft certainly have confidered this circumftance before he ventured into court; notwithftanding which, he had appeared!

These reflections led Vivaldi to various conjectures relative to the visit he had himself received from the monk; the dream that had preceded it, the extraordinary means by which he had obtained admittance to the prison, the declaration of the centinels, that not any perfor had paffed the door, and many other unaccountable particulars; and, while Vivaldi now looked upon the wild physiognomy of the stranger, he almost fancied, as he had had formerly done, that he beheld fome-

" I have heard of the fpirit of the murdered," faid he, to himfelf-" reftlefs for juffice, becoming vifible in our world-" But Vivaldi checked the imperfect thought, and, though his imagination inclined him to the marvellous, and to admit ideas which, filling and expanding all the faculties of the foul, produce feelings that partake of the fublime, he now refifted the propenfity, and difmiffed, as abfurd, a fuppofition, which had begun to thrill his every nerve with horror. Heawaited, however, the refult of the examination, and what might be the further conduct of the ftranger, with intense expectation.

When the tribunal had, at length, finally determined on the method of their proceedings, Schedoni was first called upon, and examined as to his knowledge of the accuser. It was the fame inquisi-

M- 5

(* 250)*.

tor who had formerly interrogated Vivaldi, that now spoke. "You, father Schedoni, a monk of the Spirito Santo convent, at Naples, otherwise Ferando Count di Bruno, answer to the questions which shall be put to you. Do you know the name of this man who now appears as your accuser?"

" I anfwer not to the title of Count di Bruno," replied the Confessor, " but I will declare that I know this man. His name is Nicola di Zampari."

" What is his condition?"

" He is a monk of the Dominican convent of the Spirito Santo," replied Schedoni. " Of his family I know little."

"Where have you feen him?"

" In the city of Naples, where he has refided, during fome years, beneath the fame roof with me, when I was of the convent of San Angiolo, and fince that time, in the Spirito Santo."

"You have been a refident at the San Angiolo?" faid the inquifitor.

" I have,"

"I have," replied Schedoni; " and it was there that we first lived together in the confidence of friendship."

"You, now perceive how ill placed was that confidence," faid the inquifitor, and repent, no doubt, of your imprudence?"

The wary Schedoni was not entrappede by this observation.

" I must lament a discovery of ingratitude," he replied, calmly, " but the fubjects of my confidence were too pure to give occasion for repentance."

"This Nicola di Zampari was ungrateful, then ? You had rendered him forvices?" faid the inquifitor.

"The cause of his enmity I can well. explain," observed Schedoni, evading, for the prefent, the question.

" Explain," faid the firanger, folemnly. Schedoni hefitated; fome fudden confideration feemed to occasion him perplexity.

x 6

" I call

"I call upon you," in the name of your deceased brother," faid the actuser, " to reveal the cause of my ennity!"

(252),

Vivaldi, ftruck by the tone in which the ftranger fpoke this, turned his eyes upon him, but knew not how to interpret the emotion vifible on his countenance.

The inquifitor commanded Schedoni to explain himfelf; the latter could not immediately reply, but, when he recovered a felf-command, he added,

"I promifed this accufer, this Nicela di Zampari, to affift his preferment with what little intereft I poffeffed; it was but little. Some fucceeding circumftances encouraged me to believe, that I could more than fulfil my promife. His hopes were elevated, and, in the fulnefs of expectation—he was difappointed, for I was myfelf deceived, by the perfon in whom 1 had trufted. To the difappointment of a choleric man, I am to attribute this unjuft accufation."

3 2 25

Sche-

Schedoni pauset, and an air of diffatisfaction and anxiety appeared upon his features. His accuser remained filent, but a malicious finile announced his triumph.

"Your "mufft' declare; alfo, the fer-... vices," faid the inquisitor, "which merited the reward you promised."

" Those fervices were inestimable to me," refumed Schedoni, after a momen-tary hefitation; "" though they cost di Zampari little : they were the confolations of fympathy, the intelligence of friendthip, which he administered, and which gratitude told me never could be repaid." " Of fympathy !" of friendship !" faid the grand-vicar: Are we to believe that a man; who brings falle acculation of fo dreadful a nature as the one now before us, is capable of beftowing the confolations of fympathy; and of friendfhip? You must either acknowledge, that fervices of a lefs difinterested nature won -61.2 your

(; \$54)

your promises of reward, or we mult conclude that your acculer's charge is just. Your affertions are inconsistent, and your explanation too trivial, to do ceive for a moment."

" I have declared the truth," faid Schedoni, haughtily.

"In which inftance?" afked the inquifitor; "for your affertions contradict each other!"

Schedoni was filent. Vivaldi could not judge whether the pride which occasioned his filence was that of innocence, or of remorfe.

, "It appears, from your own testimony," faid the inquisitor, "that the ingratitude was your's, not your accuser's, fince he confoled you with kindness, which you have never returned him!---Have you any thing further to fay?"

Schedoni was still filent.

"This, then, is your only explanation?" added the inquifitor.

Sche-

Schedoni bowed his head. The inquifator then, addressing the accuser, demanded what he had to reply.

"I have nothing to reply," faid the franger, with malicious triumph; "the accused has replied for me!"

"We are to conclude, then, that he has spoken truth, when he afferted you to be a monk of the Spirito Santo, at Naples?" faid the inquisitor.

"You, holy father," faid the firanger, gravely, appealing to the inquifitor, "can answer for me, whether I am."

Vivaldi liftened with emotion.

The inquisitor role from his chair, and with folemnity replied, "I answer, then; that you are not a monk of Naples."

"By that reply," faid the vicar-general, in a low voice, to the inquifitor, "I perceive you think father Schedoni is guilty."

The rejoinder of the inquifitor was delivered in fo low a tone, that Vivaldi could

(256)

could not understand it. He was perplexed to interpret the answer given to the appeal of the ftranger. He thought that the inquifitor would not have ventured an affertion thus politive, if his opinion had been drawn from inference only; and that he fhould know the accufer, while he was conducting himself towards him as a ftranger, amazed Vivaldi, no lefs than if he had understood the character of an inquifitor to be as artlefs as his own. On the other hand, he had fo frequently feen the stranger at Paluzzi, and in the habit of a monk, that he could hardly question the affertion of Schedoni, as to his identity.

The inquifitor, addreffing Schedoni, faid, "Your evidence we know to be in part erroneous; your accufer is not a monk of Naples, but a fervant of the moft holy Inquifition. Judging, from this part of your evidence, we must fufpect the whole." "A fervant of the Inquifition!" exclaimed Schedoni, with unaffected furprize. "Reverend father! your affertion aftonifhes me! You are deceived, however ftrange it may appear, truft me, you are deceived! You doubt the credit of my word; I, therefore, will affert no more. But inquire of Signor Vivaldi; afk him, whether he has not often, and lately, feen my accufer at Naples, and in the habit of a monk."

"I have feen him at the ruins of Paluzzi, near Naples, and in the ecclefiaftical drefs," replied Vivaldi, without waiting for the regular queftion, " and under circumflances no lefs extraordinary than those which have attended him here. But, in return for this frank asknowledgment, I require of you, father Schedoni, to answer fome queftions which I shall venture to suggest to the tribunal-By what means were you informed that I have often feen the stranger at Paluzziand

(258)

and was you interested or not in his mysterious conduct towards me there?"

To these questions, though formally delivered from the tribunal, Schedoni did not deign to reply.

" It appears, then," faid the vicargeneral, " that the accuser and the accused were once accomplices."

The inquisitor objected, that this did not certainly appear; and that, on the contrary, Schedoni seemed to have given his last questions in despair; an observation which Vivaldi thought extraordinary from an inquisitor.

"Be it accomplices, if it to pleafe you," faid Schedoni, bowing to the grand viear, without noticing the inquifitor: "you may call us accomplices, but I fay, that we were *friends*. Since it is neceffary to my own peace, that I fhould more fully explain fome circumftances attending our intimacy, I will own that my accufer was occasionally my agent, and and affitted in preferving the dignity of an illustrious family at Naples, the family of the Vivaldi. And there, holy father," added Schedoni, pointing to Vincentio, " is the fon of that ancient house, for whom I have attempted fo much !"

Vivaldi was almost overwhelmed by this confession of Schedoni, though he had already fufpected a part of the truth. In the stranger he believed he faw the flanderer of Ellena, the base inftrument of the Marchefa's policy, and of Schedoni's ambition : and the whole of his conduct at Paluzzi, at leaft, seemed now intelligible. In Schedoni he beheld his fecret accufer, and the inexorable enemy whom he believed to have occasioned the impriforment of Ellena. At this latter confideration, all circumfpection, all prudence forfook him: he declared, with onergy, that, from what Schedoni had just acknowledged to be his conduct, he knew him for his fecret accuser, and the 20-

(260)

accufer, also, of Ellena di Rosalba; and he called upon the tribunal to examine into the Confession's motives for the accusation, and asterwards to give hearing to what he would himself unfold.

To this, the grand-vicar replied, that Vivaldi's appeal would be taken into confideration; and he then ordered that the prefent bufine's fhould proceed.

The inquifitor, addreffing Schedoni, faid, "The difinterefted nature of your friendfhip is now fufficiently explained, and the degree of credit, which is due to your late affertions underflood. Of you we afk no more, but turn to father Nicola di Zampari, and demand what he has to fay in fupport of his accufation. What are your proofs, Nicola di Zampari, that he who calls himfelf father Schedoni is Ferando Count di Bruno; and that he has been guilty of murder, the murder of his brother, and of his wife? Anfwer to our charge !"

" Ta

"To your first question," faid the monk, "I reply that he has himself acknowledged to me, on an occasion, which it is not necessary to mention, that he was the Count di Bruno; to the last, I produce the poniard which I received, with the dying confession of the affassin whom he employed."

"Still, thefe are not proofs, but affertions," obferved the vicar-general, " and the first forbids our confidence in the fecond.—If, as you declare, Schedoni himfelf acknowledged to you that he was Count di Bruno, you must have been to him the intimate friend he has declared you were, or he would not have confided to you a feeret fo dangerous to himfelf. And, if you were that friend, what confidence ought we to give to your affertions respecting the dagger? fince, whether your accusations be true or falfe, you prove yourfelf guilty of treachery in bringing them forward at all."

Vivaldi

Vivaldi was furprized to hear fuch candour from an inquifitor.

"Here is my proof," faid the ftranger, who now produced a paper, containing what he afferted to be the dying confession of the affaffin. It was figned by a prieft of Rome, as well as by himfelf, and appeared from the date to have been given only a very few weeks before. The prieft, he faid, was living, and might be fummoned. The tribunal iffued an order for the apprehension of this prieft, and that he should be brought to give evidence on the following evening; after which, the business of this night proceeded, without further interruption, towards its conclusion.

The vicar-general fpoke again, "Nicola di Zampari, I call upon you to fay, why, if your proof of Schedoni's guilt is fo clear, as the confeffion of the affaffin himfelf must make it, —why you thought it neceffary to fummon father Anfaldo to attest the criminality of the Count di Bruno? The dying confession of the affaffin is cer-2

(262)

tainly of more weight than any other evidence."

"I fummoned the father Anfaldo," replied the ftranger, "as a means of proving that Schedoni is the Count di Bruno. The confession of the affassin fufficiently proves the Count to have been the instigator of the murder, but not that Schedoni is the Count."

"But that is more than I will engage to prove," replied Anfaldo, "I know itwas the Count di Bruno who confessed to me, but I do not know that the father Schedoni, who is now before me, was the perfon who fo confessed."

"Confcientioufly obferved!" faid the vicar-general, interrupting the ftranger, who was about to reply, "but you, Nicola di Zampari, have not on this head been fufficiently explicit.—How do you know that Schedoni is the penitent who confeffed to Anfaldo on the vigil of San Marco?"

"Reverend father, that is the point, I was about to explain," replied the monk. "I my-

(264)

" I myself accompanied Schedoni, on the eve of San Marco, to the church of the Santa Maria del Pianto, at the very hour when the confession is faid to have been made. Schedoni told me he was going to confeffion; and, when I obferved to him his unufual agitation, his behaviour implied a confcioufness of extraordinary guilt; he even betrayed it by fome words, which he dropt in the confusion of his mind. I parted with him at the gates of the church. He was then of an order of white friars, and habited as father Anfaldo has defcribed. Within a few weeks after this confession, he left his convent, for what reafon I never could ·learn, though I have often furmifed it, and came to refide at the Spirito Santo, whither I also had removed."

"Here is no proof," faid the vicargeneral, " other friars of that order might confess at the fame hour, in the fame church."

« But

" But here is ftrong prefumption for proof," observed the inquisitor. " Holy father, we must judge from probabilities, as well as from proof."

" But probabilities themfelves," replied the vicar-general, " are ftrongly against the evidence of a man, who would betray another by means of words dropped in the unguarded moments of powerful emotion."

" Are these the sentiments of an inquifitor !" faid Vivaldi to himfelf, "can fuch glorious candour appear amidst the tribunal of an Inquifition !" Tears fell fast on Vivaldi's cheek while he gazed upon this just judge, whose candour, had it been exerted in his cause, could not have excited more powerful fensations of efteem and admiration. "An inquifitor!" he repeated to himfelf, "an inquifitor !"

The inferior inquifitor, however, was fo far from poffeffing any congeniality of character with his fuperior, that he was evidently difappointed by the appearance of N

VOL. III.

(266)

of liberality, which the vicar-general difcovered, and immediately faid, "Has the accufer any thing further to urge in evidence, that the father Schedoni is the penitent, who confessed to the penitentiary Anfaldo?"

"I have," replied the monk, with af-"When I had left Schedoni in perity. the church, I lingered without the walls for his return, according to appointment. But he appeared confiderably fooner than I expected, and in a ftate of diforder, fuch as I had never witneffed in him before. In an inftant he paffed me, nor could my voice arrest his progress. Confusion feemed to reign within the church and the convent, and, when I would have entered, for the purpole of inquiring the occafion of it, the gates were fuddenly closed, and all entrance forbidden. It has fince appeared, that the monks were then fearching for the penitent. A rumour afterwards reached me, that a confession hađ 3

had cauled this diffurbance; that the father-confessor, who happened at that time to be the grand penitentiary Anfaldo, had left the chair in horror of what had been divulged from the grate, and had judged it neceffary that a fearch fhould be made for the penitent, who was a white friar. This report, reverend fathers, excited general attention; with me it did morefor 1 thought I knew the penitent. When on the following day; I queftioned Schedoni as to his fudden departure from the church of the Black Penitents, his answers were dark, but emphatic, and he extorted from me a promife, thoughtles that I was! never to difclofe his vifit of the preceding evening to the Santa del Pianto. 1 then certainly different who was the penitent." "Did he, then, confers to you alfo?"

faid the Vicar-general.

"No father. I underftood him to be the penitent to whom the report alluded, but I had no furpicion of the nature of his crimes, till the affaffin N 2 began began his confession, the conclusion of which clearly explained the subject of Schedoni's; it explained also his motive for endeavouring ever after to attach me to his interest."

"You have now," faid the vicar-general, "you have now, confeffed yourfelf a member of the convent of the Spirito Santo at Naples, and an intimate of the father Schedoni; one whom for many years he has endeavoured to attach to him. Not an hour has paffed fince you denied all this; the negative to the latter circumftance was given, it is true, by implication only; but to the first a direct and abfolute denial was pronounced !"

"I denied that I am a monk of Naples," replied the accuser, " and I appealed to the Inquisitor for the truth of my denial. He has faid, that I am now a servant of the most holy Inquisition."

The vicar-general, with fome furprife, looked at the inquifitor for explanation;

(269)

other members of the tribunal did the fame; the reft appeared to understand more than they had thought it necessary to avow. The inquisitor, who had been called upon, rose, and replied,

"Nicola di Zampari has fpoken the truth. It is not many weeks fince he entered the holy office. A certificate from his convent at Naples bears testimony to the truth of what I advance, and procured him admittance here."

"It is extraordinary that you fhould not have disclosed your knowledge of this person before !" said the vicar-general:

"Holy father, I had reasons," replied the inquisitor, "you will recollect that the accused was present, and you will understand them."

"I comprehend you," faid the vicargeneral; " but I do neither approve of, nor perceive any neceffity for your countenancing the fubterfuge of this Nicola di Zampari, relative to his identity. But more of this in private."

" I will

N 3

(270)

" I will explain all there," answered the inquisitor.

"It appears then," refumed the vicargeneral, speaking aloud, "that this Nicola di Zampari was formerly the friend and confidant of father Schedoni, whom he now accuses. The accusation is evidently malicious; whether it be also false, remains to be decided. A material question naturally arises out of the subject-Why was not the accusation brought forward before this period ?"

The monk's vifage brightened with the fatisfaction of anticipated triumph, and he immediately replied,

"Most holy father ! as soon as I ascertained the crime, I prepared to profecute the perpetrator of it. A short period only has elapsed fince the assaftin gave his confession. In this interval I discovered, in these prisons, Signor Vivaldi, and immediately comprehended by whole means he was confined. I knew enough both of the the accuser and accused, to understand which of these was innocent, and had then a double motive for caufing Schedoni to be furmoned;-I wifhed equally to deliver the innocent and punish the criminal. The question as to the motive for my becoming the enemy of him, who was once my friend, is already answered;it was a fense of justice, not a suggestion of malice."

The grand-vicar finiled, but afked no further; and this long examination concluded with committing Schedoni again into close cuftody, till full evidence should be obtained of his guilt, or his innocence fhould appear. Respecting the manner of his wife's death, there was yet no other evidence than that which was afferted to be his own confession, which, though perhaps sufficient to condemn a criminal before the tribunal of the Inquifition, was not enough to fatisfy the prefent vicar-general, who gave direction that means might be employed towards

N 4

wards obtaining proof of each article of the acculation; in order that, fhould Schedoni be acquitted of the charge of having murdered his brother, documents inight appear for profecuting him respecting the death of his wife.

Schedoni, when he withdrew from the hall, bowed respectfully to the tribunal, and whether, notwithstanding late appearances, he were innocent, or that fubtlety enabled him to reaffume his usual address, it is certain his manner no longer betrayed any fymptom of confcious guilt. His countenance was firm and even tranquil, and his air dignified. Vivaldi, who, during the greater part of this examination, had been convinced of his criminality, now only doubted his innocence. Vivaldi was himfelf reconducted to his prifon, and the fitting of the tribunal was diffolved.

CHAP.

(273)

Sit with CHAP. VIII.

" The time shall come when Glo'ster's heart shall bleed

In life's laft hours with horrors of the deed; When dreary visions shall at last prefent Thy wengeful image."-----

COLLINS.

W HEN the night of Schedoni's trial arrived, Vivaldi was again fummoned to the hall of the tribunal. Every circumftance was now arranged according to the full ceremonies of the place; the members of the tribunal were more numerous than formerly at the examinations; the chief inquifitors wore habits of a fashion different from those, which before diftinguished them, and their turbans, of a fingular form and larger fize, feemed to give an air of sterner ferocity to their features. The hall, as ufual, was hung with black, and every perfon who appeared there, whether ¥ 5.

(274)

whether inquifitor, official, witnefs or prifoner, was habited in the fame difmal hue, which, together with the kind of light diffused through the chamber from lamps hung high in the vaulted roof, and from torches held by parties of officials who kept watch at the several doors, and in different parts of this immense hall, gave a character of gloomy folenmity to the affembly, which was almost horrific.

Vivaldi was fituated in a place, whence he beheld the whole of the tribunal, and could diffinguifh whatever was paffing in the hall. The countenance of every member was now fully difplayed to him by the torchmen, who, arranged at the fleps of the platform on which the three chief inquifitors were elevated, extended in a femicircle on either hand of the place occupied by the inferior members. The red glare, which the torches threw upon the latter, certainly did not foften the exprefilion of faces, for the moft part fculptured

(275)

tured by paffions of dark malignity, or flercer cruelty; and Vivaldi could not bear even to examine them long.

Near Schedoni was feated the penitentiary Anfaldo; the Roman prieft, who was to be a principal witnefs, and father Nicola di Zampari, upon whom Vivaldi could not even now look without experiencing formewhat of the awe, which had prevailed over his mind when he was inclined to confider the ftranger, rather as the vision of another world, than as a being of this. The fame wild and indefcribable character ftill diftinguished his air, his every look and movement, and Vivaldi could not but believe that fomething in the higheft degree extraordinary would yet be difeo-vered concerning him. 1

The

(276)

The witneffes being called over, Vivaldi underftood, that he was placed among them, though he had only repeated the words which father Nicola had spoken, and which, fince Nicola himself was prefent as a witnefs against Schedoni, he did not perceive could be in the least material on the trial.

When Vivaldi had, in his turn, anfwered to his name, a voice, burfting forth from a diftant part of the hall, exclaimed, " It is my mafter ! my dear mafter !" and on directing his eyes whence it came, he perceived the faithful Paulo ftruggling with his guard. Vivaldi called to him to be patient, and to forbear refiftance, an (exhortation, however, which ferved only to increase the efforts of the fervant for liberty, and in the next inftant he broke from the grafp of the officials, and, darting towards Vivaldi, fell at his feet, fobbing, and clasping his knees, and exclaiming, "O my mafter! my mafter! have I found you at laft?"

Vivaldi,

(17.7.)

Vivaldi, as much affected by this meeting as Paulo, could not immediately fpeak. He would, however, have raifed and embraced his affectionate fervant, but Paulo, ftill clinging to his knees and fobbing, was fo much agitated that he fearcely underftood any thing faid to him, and to the kind affurances and gentle remonfirances of Vivaldi, conftantly replied as if to the officers, whom he fancied to be forcing him away.

"Remember your fituation, Paulo," faid Vivaldi, "confider mine alfo, and be governed by prudence."

"You thall not force me hence!" cried Paulo, "you can take my life only once; if I muft die, it thall be here."

"Recollect yourfelf, Paulo, and be composed: Your life, I trust, is in no danger."

Paulo looked up, and again buriting into a paffion of tears, repeated, "O! my master! my master! where have you been all

(278)

all this while? are you indeed alive? I thought I never fhould fee you again! I have dreamt an hundred times that you were dead and buried! and I wifhed to be dead and buried with you. I thought you was gone out of this world into the next. I feared you was gone to heaven, and fo believed we fhould never meet again. But now, I fee you once more, and know that you live'! O! my mafter! my mafter !"

The officers who had followed Paulo, now endeavouring to withdraw him, he became more outrageous.

"Do your worft at once," faid he; "but you fhall find tough work of it, if you try to force me from hence, fo you had better be contented with killing me here."

The incenfed officials were laying violent hands upon him, when Vivaldi interpofed. "I entreat, I fupplicate you," faid he, "that you will fuffer him to remain near me."

- « It

(279),

"It is impossible," replied an officer, "we dare not."

"I will promife that he shall not oven speak to me, if you will only allow him to be near," added Vivaldi.

"Not fpeak to you, mafter !" exclaims ed Paulo, "but I will flay by you, and fpeak to you as long as I like, till my laft gafp? Let them do their worft at once; I defy them all, and all the devils of inquifitors at their heels too, to force me away. I can die but once, and they 'ought to be fatisfied with that, -- fo what is there to be afraid of ? Not fpeak !"

"He knows not what he fays," faid Vivaldi to the officials, while he endeavoured to filence Paulo with his hand, "I am certain that he will fubrait to whatever I fhall require of him, and will be entirely filent; or, if he does fpeak now and then, it fhall be only in a whifper."

"A whilper !" faid an officer inceringly, " do you suppose Signor, that any perion

(180)

perion is fuffered to speak in a whisper here?"

" "A whifper !" fhouted Paulo, "I form to fpeak in a whifper. I will fpeak fo loud, that every word I fay fhall ring in the ears of all those old black devils on the benches yonder; aye, and those on that mountebank ftage too, that fit there looking fo grim and angry as if they longcd to tear us in pieces. They"

"Silence," faid Vivaldi with emphasis, "Paulo, I command you to be filent."

"They shall know a bit of my mind," continued Paulo, without noticing Vivaldi, " I will tell them what they have to expect, for all their crueliufage of my poor master. Where do they expect to go when they die, I wonder.". Though for that matter, they cannot go to a work place than they are in already, and I suppose it is, knowing that, which makes them not afraid of being ever so wicked. They shall hear a little plain truth, for

once

once in their lives, however, they shall hear"-----

During the whole of this harangue, Vivaldi, alarmed for the confequence of fuch imprudent, though honeft indignation, had been ufing all poffible effort to filence him, and was the more alarmed; fince the officials made no further attempt to interrupt Paulo, a forbearance, which Vivaldi attributed to malignity, and to a wifh that Paulo might be entrapped by his own act. At length he made himfelf heard.

" I entreat," faid Vivaldi.

Paulo ftopped for a moment.

" Paulo !" rejoined Vivaldi earneftly; " do you love your mafter ?"

"Love my mafter !" faid Paulo refentfully, !without allowing! Vivaldi to finish his sentence, "Have I not gone through fire and water for him? or,! what is as good, have I not put myself into the Inquisition; and all on his account? and now

(282)

now to be afked, 'Do I love my mafter!' If you believe, Signor, that any thing elfe made me come here, into these difmal holes, you are quite entirely out; and when they have made an end of me, as I suppose they will do, before all is over, you will, perhaps, think better of me than to suspect that I came here for my own pleasure."

"All that may be as you fay, Paulo," replied Vivaldi coldly, while he with difficulty commanded his tears, " but your immediate fubmiffion is the only conduct that can convince me of the fincerity of your profeffions. I entreat you to be filent."

"Entreat me!" faid Paulo, "O my master! what have I done that it fhould come to this? Entreat me !" he repeated, fobbing.

"You will then give me this proof of your attachment?" afked Vivaldi.

"Do not use such a heart-breaking word again, master," replied Paulo, while he

(283)

he dashed the tears from his check, "fuch a heart-breaking word, and I will do any thing."

"You fubmit to what I require then, Paulo?"

"Aye, Signor, if—if it is even to kneel at the feet of that devil of an inquifitor, yonder."

" I fhall only require you to be filent," replied Vivaldi, " and you may then be permitted to remain near me."

"Well, Signor, well; I will do as you bid me, then, and only just fay"—

"Not a fyllable ! Paulo," interrupted Vivaldi.

" Only just fay, master"-----

"Not a word I entreat you!" added Vivaldi, "or you will be removed immediately."

"His removal does not depend on that," faid one of the officials, breaking from his watchful filence, "he must go, and that without more delay."

. . . .

"What |

open my lips !" faid Paulo, " do you pretend to break your agreement ?"

"There is no pretence, and there was no agreement," replied the man fharply, " fo obey directly, or it will be the worfe for you."

The officials were provoked, and Paulo became fill more enraged and clamorous, till at length the uproar reached the tribunal at the other end of the hall, and filence having been commanded, an inquiry was made into the caufe of the confution. The confequence of this was, an order that Paulo fhould withdraw from Vivaldi; but as at this moment he feared no greater evil, he gave his refutial to the tribunal with as little ceremony as he had done before to the officials.

At length, after much difficulty, a fort of compromife was made, and Paulo being foothed by his mafter into fome degree of compliance, was fuffered to remain within a flort diffance of him.

The

(285)

The bufinefs of the trial foon after commenced. Anfaldo the penitentiary, and father Nicola, appeared as witneffes, as did, alfo, the Roman prieft, who had affifted in taking the depositions of the dying affaffin. He had been privately interrogated, and had given clear and fatisfactory evidence as to the truth of the paper produced by Nicola. Other witneffes, alfo, had been fubpœnaed, whom Schedoni had no expectation of meeting.

The deportment of the Confession, on first entering the hall, was collected and firm; it remained unchanged when the Roman priest was brought forward; but, on the appearance of another witness, his courage seemed to faulter. Before this evidence was, however, called for, the depositions of the affassin were publicly read. They stated, with the closest conciseness, the chief facts, of which the following is a somewhat more dilated narrative.

It[.]

It appeared, that about the year 1742, the late Count di Bruno had passed over into Greece, a journey which his brother, the prefent Confession, having long expected, had meditated to take advantage of. Though a lawless passion had first fuggefted to the dark mind of Schedoni the atrocious act, which should destroy a brother, many circumstances and confiderations had confpired to urge him towards its accomplifhment, Among these was the conduct of the late Count towards himfelf, which, however reafonable, as it had contradicted his own felfifh gratifications, and added ftrong reproof to oppofition, had excited his most inveterate hatred. Schedoni, who, as a younger brother of his family, bore, at that time, the title of Count di Marinella, had diffipated his finall patrimony at a very early age; but, though fuffering might then have taught him prudence, it had only encouraged him in duplicity, and rendered

dered him more eager to feek a temporary refuge in the fame habits of extravagance which had led to it. The Count di Bruno, though his fortune was very limited, had afforded frequent fupplies to his brother; till, finding that he was incorrigible, and that the fums which he himfelf fpared with difficulty from his family were lavifhed, without remorfe, by Marinella, inftead of being applied, with economy, to his fupport, he refused further aid than was fufficient for his absolute neceffities.

It would be difficult for a candid mind to believe how a conduct fo reafonable could poffibly excite hatred in any breaft, or that the power of felfifhnefs could fo far warp any understanding, as to induce Marinella, whom we will, in future, again call Schedoni, to look upon his brother with deteftation, becaufe he had refufed to ruin himfelf that his kinfman might revel! Yet it is certain that Schedoni, doni, terming the neceffary prudence of di Bruno to be meannels and cold infenfibility to the comfort of others, fuffered full as much refertment towards him from fystem, as he did from passion, though the meannels and the infensibility he imagined in his brother's character were not only real traits in his own, but were difplaying themselves in the very arguments he urged against them.

The rancour thus excited was cherifhed by innumerable circumftances, and ripened by envy, that meaneft and moft malignant of the human paffions; by envy of di Bruno's bleffings, of an unencumbered eftate, and of a beautiful wife, he was tempted to perpetrate the deed, which might transfer those bleffings. to himfelf. Spalatro, whom he employed to this purpose, was well known to him, and he did not fear to confide the conduct of the crime to this man, who was to purchase a little habitation on the remote fhore shore of the Adriatic, and, with a certain flipend, to refide there. The ruinous dwelling, to which Ellena had been carried, as its folitary fituation fuited Schedoni's views, was taken for him.

Schedoni, who had good intelligence of all di Bruno's movements, acquainted Spalatro, from time to time, with his exact fituation; and it was after di Bruno, on his return, had croffed the Adriatic, from Ragufi to Manfredonia, and was entering upon the woods of the Garganus, that Spalatro, with his comrade, overtook him. They fired at the Count and his attendants, who were only a valet, and a guide of the country; and, concealed among the thickets, they fecurely repeated the attack. The flot did not immediately fucceed, and the Count, looking round to discover his enemy, prepared to defend himfelf, but the firing was fo rapidly fuftained, that, at length, both, di Bruno and his fervant fell, covered with wounds. The guide fled.

VOL. III.

Q

Th.

(290)

The unfortunate travellers were buried by their affaffins on the fpot; but, whether the fufpicion which attends upon the confcioufnefs of guilt, prompted Spalatro to guard againft every poffibility of being betrayed by the accomplice of his crime, or whatever was the motive, he returned to the foreft alone; and, fhrouded by night, removed the bodies to a pit, which he had prepared under the flooring of the houfe where he lived; thus difplacing all proof, fhould his accomplice hereafter point out to juffice the fpot in which he had affifted to depofit the mangled remains of di Bruno.

Schedoni contrived a plaufible hiftory of the fhipwreck of his brother upon the Adriatic, and of the lofs of the whole crew; and, as no perfons but the affaffins were acquainted with the real caufe of his death, the guide, who had fled, and the people at the only town he had paffed through, fince he landed, being ignorant norant even of the name of di Bruno, there was not any circumstance to contradict the falthood. It was universally credited, and even the widow of the Count had, perhaps, never doubted its truth; or if, after her compelled marriage with Schedoni, his conduct did awaken a fufpicion, it was too vague to produce any ferious confequence.

During the reading of Spalatro's confeffion, and particularly at the conclusion of it, the furprize and difmay of Schcdoni were too powerful for concealment; and it was not the least confiderable part of his wonder, that Spalatro should have come to Rome for the purpose of making these depositions; but further confideration gave him a conjecture of the truth.

The account, which Spalatro had given of his motive for this journey to the prieft, was, that, having lately underflood Schedoni to be refident at Rome, he had followed him thither, with an intention of

0 2

re-

(292)

relieving his conficience by an acknowledgment of his own crimes, and a difclofure of Schedoni's. This, however, was not exactly the fact. The defign of Spalatro was to extort money from the guilty Confeffor; a defign, from which the latter believed he had protected himfelf, as well as from every other evil confequence, when he mifled his late accomplice, refpecting his place of refidence; little forefeeing that the very artifice, which fhould fend this man in fearch of him to Rome, inftead of Naples, would be the means of bringing his crimes before the public.

Spalatro had followed the fteps of Schedoni as far as the town at which he flept, on the first night of his journey; and, having there passed him, had reached the villa di Cambrusca, when, perceiving the Confessor approaching, he had taken shelter from observation, within the ruin. The motive, which before made him

(293 .)

farink from notice, had contributed, and fill did fo, to a fufpicion that he aimed at the life of Schedoni, who, in wounding him, believed he had faved himsfelf from an affaffin. The wounds, however, of Spalatro did not fo much difable him, but that he proceeded towards Rome from the town whence the parting road had conducted his mafter towards Naples.

The fatigue of a long journey, performed chiefly on foot, in Spalatro's wounded condition, occafioned a fever, that terminated together his journey and his life: and in his last hours he had unburdened his conficience by a full confeffion of his guilt. The prieft, who, on this occafion, had been fent for, alarmed by the importance of the confeffion, fince it implicated a living perfon, called in a friend as witness to the depositions. This witness was father Nicola, the former intimate of Schedoni, and who was of a character to rejoice in any discovery, which might 0 3

(`294)

might punish a man from whose repeated promises he had received only severe difappointments.

Schedoni now perceived that all his defigus against Spalatro had failed, and he had meditated more than have yet been fully difclosed. It may be remembered, that on parting with the peafant, his conductor, the Confession, gave him a stiletto to defend him, as he faid, from the attack of Spalatro, in cafe of encountering him on the road. The point of this inftrument was tipped with poifon; fo that a fcratch from it was fufficient to inflict death. Schedoni had for many years fecretly carried about him fuch an enve-'nomed inftrument, for reasons known only to himfelf. He had hoped, that, fhould the peafant meet Spalatro, and be provoked to defend himfelf, this filetto would terminate the life of his accomplice, and relieve him from all probability of difcovery, fince the other affaffin, whom

(· 295 ·)

whom he employed, had been dead feveral years. The expedient failed in every refpect; the peafant did not even fee Spalatro; and, before he reached his home, he luckily loft the fatal ftiletto, which, as he had difcovered himfelf to be acquainted with fome circumftances connected with the crimes of Schedoni, the Confeffor would have wifhed him to keep, from the chance, that he might fome time injure himfelf in ufing it. The poniard, as he had no proper means of faftening it to his drefs, had fallen, and was carried away by the torrent he was croffing at that moment.

But, if Schedoni had been fhocked by the confeffion of the affaffin, his difmay was confiderably greater, when a new witnefs was brought forward, and he perceived an ancient domeftic of his houfe. This man identified Schedoni for Ferando Count di Bruno, with whom he had lived as a fervant after the death of the Count his brother. And not only-did he bear 0 4 tef-

(296)

testimony to the perfon of Schedoni, but to the death of the Countefs, his wife. Giovanni declared himfelf to be one of the domeftics who had affifted in conveying her to her apartment, after she had been ftruck by the poniard of Schedoni, and who had afterwards attended her funeral in the church of the Santa del Miracoli, a convent near the late refidence of di Bruno. He further affirmed, that the phyficians had reported her death to be in confequence of the wound she had received, and he bore witness to the flight of his mafter, previous to the death of the Counters, and immediately upon the affaffination, and that he had never publicly appeared upon his effate fince that period.

An inquifitor afked, whether any measures had been taken by the relations of the deceased lady, toward a profecution of the Count.

The witnefs replied, that a long fearch had been made for the Count, for fuch a purpurpose, but that he had wholly eluded discovery, and that, of course, no further step had been taken in the affair. This reply appeared to occasion dislatisfaction; the tribunal was filent, and seemed to hefitate; the vicar-general then addressed the witness.

"How can you be certain that the perfon now before you, calling himfelf father Schedoni, is the Count di Bruno, your former mafter, if you have never feen him during the long interval of years you mention?"

Giovanni, without hefitation, answered, that, though years had worn the features of the Count, he recollected them the moment he beheld him; and not the Count only, but the perfon of the penitentiary Anfaldo, whom he had feen a frequent visitor at the house of di Bruno, though his appearance, alfo, was confiderably changed by time, and by the ecelefiaftical habit which he now wore.

0.5

The

The vicar-general fcemed fill to doubt the evidence of this man, till Anfaldo himfelf, on being called upon, remembered him to have been a fervant of the Count, though he could not identify the Count himfelf.

The grand-inquifitor remarked, that it was extraordinary he should recollect the face of the servant, yet forget that of the master, with whom he had lived in habits of intimacy. To this Anfaldo replied, that the stronger passions of Schedom, together with his particular habits of life, might reasonably be supposed to have wrought a greater change upon the features of the Count than the character and circumstances of Giovanni's could have effected on his.

Schedoni, not without reafon, was appalled, on the appearance of this fervant, whole further testimony gave such clearness and force to some other parts of the evidence, that the tribunal pronounced

(299)

nounced fentence upon Schedoni, as the murderer of the Count his brother; and as this, the first charge, was sufficient for his condemnation to death, they did not proceed upon the fecond, that which related to his wife.

The emotion betrayed by Schedoni, on the appearance of the laft witnefs, and during the delivery of the evidence, difappeared when his fate became certain; and when the dreadful fentence of the law was pronounced, it made no vifible impreffion on his mind. From that moment, his firmnefs or his hardihood never forfook him.

Vivaldi, who witneffed this condemnation, appeared infinitely more affected by it than himfelf, and, though in revealing the circumflance of father. Nicola's fummons, which had eventually led to the difcovery of Schedoni's crimes, he had not been left a choice in his conduct, he felt, at this moment, as miferable as if 0, 6. he had actually borne witnefs against the life of a fellow being: what, then, would have been his feelings, had he been told that this Schedoni, thus condemned, was the father of Ellena di Rofalba ! But, whatever these might be, he was soon condemned to experience them. One of the most powerful of Schedoni's passions appeared even in this last scene; and as, in quitting the tribunal, he passed near Vivaldi, he uttered these few words— " In me you have murdered the father of Ellena di Rofalba !"

Not with any hope that the interceffion of Vivaldi, himfelf also a prisoner, could in the least mitigate a fentence pronounced by the Inquisition, did he fay this, but for the purpose of revenging himself for the evil, which Vivaldi's evidence had contributed to produce, and inflicting the exquisite misery such information must give. The attempt succceded too well.

در . کور ایر ا At

At first, indeed, Vivaldi judged this to be only the defperate affertion of a man, who believed his laft chance of efcaping the rigour of the law to reft with him; and, at the mention of Ellena, forgetting every precaution, he loudly demanded to know her fituation. Schedoni, throwing upon him an horrible finile of triumph and derifion, was paffing forward without replying, but Vivaldi, unable to support this state of uncertainty, asked permission of the tribunal to converse, for a few moments, with the prifoner; a request which was granted with extreme reluctance, and only on condition that the conversation should be public.

To Vivaldi's queftions, as to the fituation of Ellena, Schedoni only replied, that fhe was his daughter, and the folemnity, which accompanied these repeated affertions, though it failed to convince Vivaldi of this truth, occasioned him ago-

((; 302)

agonizing doubt and apprehension, but when the Confession, perceiving the policy of disclosing her place of residence to Vivaldi, softened from his defire of vengeance to secure the interest of his family, and named the Santa della Piéta as her present asylum, the joy of such intelligence overcame, for a time, every other consideration.

To this dialogue, however, the officials put a fpeedy conclusion; Schedoni was led back to his cell, and Vivaldi was foon after ordered to his former close confinement.

But Paulo became again outrageous, when he was about to be feparated from his mafter, till the latter, having petitioned the tribunal, that his fervant might accompany him to his prifon, and received an abfolute refufal, endeavoured to calm the violence of his defpair. He fell at his mafter's feet, and fhed tears, but he uttered no further complaints. When be rofe, .(303 :)

rofe, he turned his eyes in filence upon Vivaldi, and they feemed to fay, "Dear mafter ! I fhall never fee you more !" and with this fad expression, he continued to gaze on him till he had left the hall.

Vivaldi, notwithstanding the various subjects of his distress, could not bear to meet the piteous looks of this poor man, and he withdrew his eyes; yet, at every other step he took, they constantly returned to his faithful servant, till the doors folded him from sight.

When he had quitted the hall, Vivaldi pleaded, however hopeleisly, to the officials, in favour of Paulo, entreating that they would speak to the persons, who kept guard over him, and prevail with them to shew him every allowable indulgence.

"No indulgence can be allowed him," replied one of the men, "except bread and water, and the liberty of walking in his cell."

" No other !" faid Vivaldi.



"None," repeated the official. "This prifoner has been near getting one of his guards into a fcrape already, for, fomehow or other, he fo talked him over, and won upon him, (for he is but a young one here) that the man let him have a light, and a pen and ink; but, luckily, it was found out, before any harm was done."

"And what became of this honeft fellow?" inquired Vivaldi.

"Honeft! he was none fo honeft, either, Signor, if he could not mind his duty."

"Was he punished, then ?"

"No, Signor," replied the man, paufing, and looking back upon the long avenue they were paffing, to inquire whether he was obferved to hold this converfation with a prifoner: "no, Signor, he was a younker, fo they let him off for once, and fent him to guard a man, who was not fo full of his coaxing ways."

3

"Paulo

(305)

"Paulo made him merry, perhaps?" afked Vivaldi. "What were the coaxing ways you fpoke of?"

"Merry, Signor! no! he made him cry, and that was as bad."

" Indeed!" faid Vivaldi. " The man muft have been here, then, a very fhort time."

"Not more than a month, or fo, Signor."

"But the coaxing ways you talked of," repeated Vivaldi, "what were they? —a ducat, or fo?"

"A ducat !" exclaimed the man, " no! not a paolo l"

" Are you *fure* of that ?" cried Vivaldi, fhrewdly.

"Aye, fure enough, Signor. This fellow is not worth a ducat in the world!"

"But his mafter is, friend," observed Vivaldi, in a very low voice, while he put some money into his hand.

The

1

(306)

The officer made no answer, but concealed the money, and nothing further was faid.

Vivaldi had given this as a bribe, to procure fome kindnefs for his fervant, not from any confideration of himfelf, for his own critical fituation had ceafed at this time to be a fubject of anxiety with him. His mind was at prefent firangely agitated between emotions the most opposite in their nature, the joy which a difcovery of Ellena's fafety infpired, and the horrible fuspicion that Schedoni's affurances of relationship occasioned. That his Ellena was the daughter of a murderer, that the father of Ellena should be brought to ignominious death, and that he himfelf, however unintentionally, fhould have affisted to this event, were confiderations almost too horrible to be fuftained !, Vivaldi fought refuge from them in various conjectures as to the motive, which might have induced Schedoni to .17

to affert a falshood in this inflance: but that of revenge alone appeared plaufible; and even this furmife was weakened, when he confidered that the Confession had assured him of Ellena's fafety, an affurance which, as Vivaldi did not detect the felfish policy connected with it, he believed Schedoni would not have given, had his general intent towards him been malicious. But it was poffible, that this very information, on which all his comfort reposed, might be false, and had been given only for the purpose of inflicting the anguish a discovery of the truth must lead to ! With an anxiety fo intenfe, as almost to overcome his faculty of judging, he examined every' minute probability relative to this point, and concluded with believing that Schedoni had, in this last instance, at least, spoken honefily.

Whee

Whether he had done fo in his first affertion was a question, which had raifed in Vivaldi's mind a tempest of conjecture and of horror; for, while the fubject of it was too aftonishing to be fully believed, it was, also, too dreadful, not to be apprehended even as a possibility.

5

CHAP

(309)

·CHAP. IX.

D holy nun ! why bend the mournful head ? Why fall those tears from lids uplift in pray'r ? Why o'er thy pale cheek steals the feeble blush, Then fades, and leaves it wan as the lily On which a moon-beam falls ?

WHILE these events were passing in the prisons of the Inquisition at Rome, Ellena, in the fauctuary of Our Lady of Pity, remained ignorant of Schedoni's arrest, and of Vivaldi's fituation. She understood that the Confession was preparing to acknowledge her for his daughter, and believed that she comprehended also the motive for his absence; but, though he had forbidden her to expect a visit from him till his arrangement should be completed, he had promised to write in the mean time, and inform her of all the prestore for the state of the

(310)

fent circumftances of Vivaldi; his unexpected filence had excited, therefore, apprehenfions as various, though not fo terrible, as those which Vivaldi had fuffered for her; nor did the filence of Vivaldi himfelf appear lefs extraordinary.

"His confinement must be fevere indeed," faid the afflicted Ellena, "fince he cannot relieve my anxiety by a fingle line of intelligence. Or, perhaps, haraffed by unceasing opposition, he has fubmitted to the command of his family, and has confented to forget me. Ah !why did I leave the opportunity for thatcommand to his family; why did I not enforce it myfelf !"

In

In fuch vague and gloomy farmife her days paffed away; employment could no longer withdraw her from herfelf, nor mufic, even for a moment, charm away the fense of forrow; yet the regularly partook of the various occupations of the nuns; and was fo far from permitting herself to indulge in any useless expression of anxiety, that the had never once difclosed the facred fubject of it; fo that, though the could not affume an air of cheerfulness, the never appeared otherwise . than tranquil. Her most foothing, yet perhaps most melancholy hour, was when about fun=fet fhe; could withdraw unnoticed, to the terrace among the rocks, that overlooked the convent, and formed a part of its domain. There, alone and relieved from all the ceremonial refiraints of the fociety, her very thoughts feemed more at liberty. As, from beneath the light foliage of the accacias, or the more majeftic fhade of the plane-trees that waved . their

their branches over the many-coloured cliffs of this terrace, Ellena looked down upon the magnificent feenery of the bay, it brought back to memory, in fad yet pleafing detail, the many happy days the had paffed on those blue waters, or on the fhores, in the fociety of Vivaldi and her departed relative Bianchi; and every point of the prospect marked by fuch remembrance, which the veiling distance ftole, was refeued by imagination, and pictured by affection in tints more animated than those of brightest nature.

One evening Ellena had lingered on the terrace later than ufual. She had watched the rays retiring from the higheft points of the horizon, and the fading imagery of the lower fcene, till, the fun having funk into the waves, all colouring was withdrawn, except an empurpling and repofing hue, which overfpread the waters and the heavens, and blended in foft confusion every feature of the landfcape

(313.)

fape. The roofs and flender fpires of the Santa della Pieta, with a fingle tower of the church rising loftily over every other part of the buildings that composed the convent, were fading fast from the eye; but the folemn tint that invested them accorded fo well with their ftyle, that E lena was unwilling to relinquish this interesting object. Suddenly she perceived through the dubious light an unufual number of moving figures in the court of the great cloifter, and liftening, the fancied fhe could diffinguish the murmuring of many voices. The white drapery of the nuns rendered them confpicuous as they moved, but it was impossible to afcertain who were the individuals engaged in this buffle. Prefently the affemblage difperfed; and Ellena, curious to understand the occasion of what she had obferved, prepared to defcend to the con-' vent.

She had left the terrace, and was about to enter a long avenue of chefnuts that VOL. III, P extended

(314)

extended to a part of the convent, communicating immediately with the great court, when the heard approaching fteps, and, on turning into the walk, perceived feveral perfons advancing in the fhady diftance. Among the voices, as they drew pearer, the diftinguished one whole interefting tone engaged all her attention, and began alfo to awaken memory. She liftened, wondered, doubted, hoped, and feared ! It fpoke again ! Ellena thought the could not be deceived in those tender accents, fo full of intelligence, fo expreffive of fenfibility and refinement. She proceeded with quicker fteps, yet faltered as fhe drew near the group, and paufed to difcern whether among them was any figure that might accord with the voice and juftify her hopes.

The voice fpoke again; it pronounced her name; pronounced it with the tremblings of tenderness and impatience, and Ellena fcarcely dared to truft her fenfes, when

when the beheld Olivia, the nun of San Stefano, in the cloifters of the Della Pieta 1

Ellena could find no words to express her joy and furprife on beholding her preferver in fafety, and in these quiet groves; but Olivia, repaid all the affectionate: careffes of her young friend, and, while the promifed to explain the circumstance that had led to her prefent appearance here, she, in her turn, made numerous inquiries relative 'to Ellena's adventures after the had guitted San Stefano. They were now, however, furrounded by too many auditors to allow of unreferved convertation : Ellena, therefore, led the nun to her apartment, and Olivia then explained her reasons for having left the convent of San: Stefano, which were indeed fufficient to justify, even with the most rigid devotee, her conduct as to the change. This unfortunate reelule, it appeared, perfecuted by the fufpicions of the abbefs, who underftood.

P 2

(316)

deritood that the had affifted in the liberation of Ellena, had petitioned the bishop of her diocese for leave to remove to the Santa della Pieta. The abbefs had not proof to proceed formally against her, as an accomplice in the efcape of a novice, for though Jeronimo could have supplied the requisite evidence, he was too deeply implicated in this adventure to do fo without betraying his own conduct. From his having withheld fuch proof, it appears, however, that accident rather than defign had occafioned his failure on the evening of Ellena's departure from the monastery. But, though the abbels had not testimony. enough for legal punishment, she was acquainted with circumstances sufficient to justify sufpicion, and had both the inclination and the power to render Olivia very miferable.

In her choice of the Santa della Pieta, the nun was influenced by many confiderations, fome of which were the confequence quence of convertations the had held with Ellena respecting the state of that fociety. Her defign the had been unable to difclose to her friend, left, by a difcovery of such correspondence, the abbess of San Stefano should obtain grounds on which to proceed against her. Even in her appeal to the bishop the utmost caution and fecrecy had been necessary, till the order for her removal, procured not without confiderable delay and difficulty, arrived, and when it came, the jealous anger of the fuperior rendered an immediate departure necessary.

Olivia, during many years, had been unhappy in her local circumfrances, but it is probable fhe would have concluded her days within the walls of San Stefand, had not the aggravated opprefilion of the abbefs aroufed her courage and activity, and diffipated the defpondency; with which fevere misfortune had obscured her views.

P 3

Ellena

(318)

Ellena was particular in her inquiries whether any perfon of the monaftery had fuffered for the affiftance they had given her; but learned that not one, except Olivia, had been fufpected of befriending her; and then understood, that the venerable friar, who had dared to unfaften the gate which restored her with Vivaldi to liberty, had not been involved by his kindnefs.

" It is an embarraffing and rather an unufual circumftance," concluded Olivia, " to change one's convent; but you perceive the firong reafons which determined me upon a removal. I was, however, perhaps, the more impatient of fevere treatment, fince you, my fifter, had defcribed to me the fociety of Our Lady of Pity, and fince I believed it poffible that you might form a part of it. When, on my arrival here, I learned that my wiftes had not deceived me on this point, I was impatient to fee you once more, and as foon as the the ceremonies attending an introduction to the fuperior were over, I requefted to be conducted to you, and was in fearch of you when we met in the avenue. It is unneceflary for me to infift upon the fatisfaction, which this meeting gives me; but you may not, perhaps, underftand how much the manners of our lady abbefs, and of the fifterhood in general, as far as a firft interview will allow me to judge of them, have re-animated me. The gloom, which has long hung over my prospects, feems now to open, and a distant gleam promifes to light up the evening of my ftormy day."

Olivia paufed and appeared to recollect herfelf; this was the firft time fhe had made fo direct a reference to her own misfortunes; and, while Ellena filently remarked it, and observed the dejection, which was already stealing upon the expressive countenance of the nun, fhe wished, yet feared to lead her back towards the subject of them.

14

Endea-

(320)

Endeavouring to difinifs fome painful remembrance, and affuming a finile of languid gaiety, Olivia faid, "Now that I have related the hiftory of my removal, and fufficiently indulged my egotifm, will you let me hear what adventures have befallen you, my young friend, fince the melancholy adieu you gave me in the gardens of San Stefano."

This was a task, to which Ellena's spirits, though revived by the prefence of Olivia, were still unequal. Over the fcenes of her paft diffrefs Time had not yet drawn his fhadowing veil; the colours were all too fresh and garish for the meek dejection of her eye, and the fubject was too intimately connected with that of her prefent anxiety, to be reviewed without very painful feelings. She therefore requefted Olivia to spare her from a detail of particulars, which the could not recollect but with extreme reluctance; and, fcrupuloufly observing the injunction of Schedoni,

Schedoni, the merely mentioned her: for paration from Vivaldi upon the banks of the Celano, and that a variety of diftreffing circumftances had intervened before the could regain the fanctuary of the delfa-Pieta.

Olivia underftood too well the kind of feelings, from which Ellena was defirous of efcaping, willingly to fubject her to a renewal of them; and felt too much generous compafilon for her fufferings not to endeavour to foothe the fense of them: by an exertion of those delicate and namelefs arts which, while they mock detection, fascinate the weary fpirit as by a: eharm of magic h

The friends continued in convertation; till a chime from a chapel of the convent furmoned them to the laft verpers; and, when the fervice had concluded, they feparated for the night.

With the fociety of the Santa della **Bista**, Olivia had thus found an afylum P.5. fuch: fuch as till lately the had never dated to hope for; but, though the frequently exprefied her fence of this bleffing, it was feldom without tears; and Ellena obferved, with tome furprife and more difappointment, within a very few days after het arrival, a cloud of melancholy forcading again over her mind.

But a nearer interest soon withdrew Ellena's attention from Olivia to fix it upon Vivaldi; and, when the faw her infirm old fervant, Beatrice, enter a chamber of the convent, the anticipated that the knowledge of fome extraordinary, and probably unhappy, event had brought her. She knew too well the circumfpection of Schedoni to believe that Beatrice came commissioned from him; and as the uncertain fituation of Vivaldi was fo confantly the fubject of her anxiety, fhe immediately concluded that her fervant came to announce fome evil relative to him.---His indifpofition, perhaps his actual confinement finement in the Inquisition, which lately she had fometimes been inclined to think might not have been a mere menace to Vivaldi, though it had proved to be no more to herfelf;—or possibly she came to tell of his death—his death in those prifons! This last was a possibility that almost incapacitated her for inquiring what was the errand of Beatrice.

The old fervant, trembling and wan, either from the fatigue of her walk, or from a confciousness of difastrous intelligence, feated herself without speaking,and fome moments elapsed before the could be prevailed with to answer the repeated inquiries of Ellena.

"O Signora !" faid fhe, at length, "you do not know what it is to walk up hill fuch a long way, at my age ! Well ! heaven protect you, I hope you never will !"

"I perceive you bring ill news," faid Ellena; "I am prepared for it, and you need not fear to tell me all you know."

P 6

" Holy

(324)

"Holy San Marco!" exclaimed Beatrice, "if death be ill news, you have gueffed right, Signora, for I do bring news of that, it is certain. How came you, Lady, to know my errand? They have been beforehand with me, I fee, though I have not walked fo fast up hill this many a day, as I have now, to tell you what has happened."

She stopped on observing the changing countenance of Ellena, who tremulously called upon her to explain what had happened — who was dead; and entreated her to relate the particulars as speedily as possible.

"You faid you was prepared, Signora," faid Beatrice, "but your looks tell another tale."---

"What is the event you would difclofe ?" faid Ellena, almost breathless. "When did it happen ?- be brief."

" I cannot tell exactly when it happened, Signora, but it was an own fervant

"(325)

vant of the Marchele's that I had it from."

"The Marchefe's ?" interrupted Ellena in a faltering voice.

"Aye, Lady; you will fay that is pretty good authority.

" Death ! and in the Marchefe's family !" exclaimed Ellena.

"Yes, Signora, I had it from his own fervant. He was paffing by the gardengate just as I happened to be speaking to the maccaroni-man. — But you are ill, Lady!"—

" I am very well, if you will but proceed," replied Ellena, faintly, while her eyes were fixed upon Beatrice, as if they only had power to enforce her meaning.

" 'Well, dame,' he fays to me, 'I have not feen you of a long time.' 'No,' fays I, 'that is a great grievance truly! for old women now-a-days are not much thought of; out of fight out of mind with them, now-a-days!"---

" I be-

" I befeech you to the purpole," interrupted Ellena. "Whole death did he announce?" She had not courage to pronounce Vivaldi's name.

"You thall hear, Signora. I faw he looked in a fort of a buffle, fo I afked him how all did at the Palazzo: fo he anfwers, Bad enough, Signora Beatrice, have not you heard? 'Heard,' fays I; 'what fhould I have heard?' 'Why,' fays he, ' of what has just happened in our family."

" O heavens !" exclaimed Ellena, "he is dead ! Vivaldi is dead !"

"You shall hear, Signora," continued Beatrice.

"Be brief !" faid Ellens, "answer me fimply yes or no."

" I cannot, till I come to the right place, Signora; if you will but have a little patience, you shall hear all. But if you fluster me fo, you will put me quite out."

"Grant me patience !" faid Ellens, endeavouring to calm her fpirits.

• With

(327)

"With that, Signora, I afked him to walk in and reft himfelf, and tell me all about it. He answered, he was in a great hurry, and could not ftay a moment, and a great deal of that fort; but I, knowing that whatever happened in that family, Signora, was fomething to you, would not let him go off fo eafily; and fo, when I afked him to refresh himfelf with a glass of lemon-ice, he forgot all his bufines in a minute, and we had a long chat."

And Beatrice might now have continued her circumlocution, perhaps as long as fhe had pleafed, for Ellena had loft all power to urge inquiry, and was fearcely fenfible of what was faid. She neither fpoke, nor fhed a tear; the one image that poffeffed her fancy, the image of Vivaldi dead feemed to hold all her faculties, as by a fpell.

" So when I afked him," added Beatrice, again what had happened, he was ready enough

(328)

enough to tell all about it. ' It is near a month ago,' faid he, ' fince fhe was first 'taken; the Marchefa had been"-----

"The Marchefa!" repeated Ellenz, with whom that one word had diffolved the fpell of terror—" the Marchefa!"

"Yes Signora, to be fure: Who elfe did I fay it was !"

"Go on, Beatrice; the Marchefa "----

"What makes you look fo glad all of a fudden, Signora? I thought juft now you was very forry about it. What! Is warrant you was thinking about my young lord, Vivaldi."

" Proceed," faid Ellena:

"Well !" added Beatrice, 'It was about a month ago that the Marchefa was firft taken,' continued the varlet. 'She had feemed poorly a long time, but it was from a *converfazione* at the di Voglio palazzo, that the came home fo ill. It is fuppofed the had been long in a bad flate of health, but nobody thought her fo near

(329.)

her end, till the doctors were called together; and then matters looked very bad indeed. They found out that the had been dying, or as good, for many years, though nobody elfe had fufpected it, and the Marchefa's own phyfician was blamed for not finding it out before. But he,' added the rogue, 'had a regard for my lady. He was very obftinate, too, for he kept faying almost to the laft, there was no danger, when every body elfe faw how it was going. The other doctors foon made their words good, and my lady died.'"

"And her fon"-faid Ellena, "was he with the Marchefa when the expired?"

What, Signor Vivaldi, lady ? No, the Signor was not there."

"That is very extraordinary !" observed Ellena with emotion. "Did the fervant mention him ?"

"Yes, Signora; he faid what a fad thing it was that he fhould be out of the .way (330)

way at that time, and nobody know where I"

"Are his family then ignorant where he is?" asked Ellena, with increased emotion.

"To be fure they are, lady, and have been for these many_weeks. They have heard nothing at all of the Signor, or one Paulo Mendrico, his servant, though the Marchesa's people have been riding post after them from one end of the kingdom to the other all the time !"

Shocked with the conviction of a circumftance, which, till lately the fearcely believed was poffible, the impriforment of Vivaldi in the Inquifition, Ellena loft for a while all power of further inquiry; but Beatrice proceeded.

"The Lady Marchefa feemed to lay fomething much to heart, as the man toki me, and often inquired for Signor Viacentio."

"The Marchefa you are fure then was ignorant where he was?" faid Ellena, with with new aftonifhment and perplexity as to the perfon who, after betraying him into the Inquifition, could yet have fuffered her, though arrefted at the fame time, to efcape.

"Yes, Signora, for the wanted fadly to fee him. And when the was dying, the fent for her Confessor, one father Schedoni, I think they call him, and"----

"What of him?" faid Ellena incautioufly.

"Nothing, Signora, for he could not be found."

"Not be found !" repeated Ellena.

"No, Signora, not just then; he was Confession. I warrant, to other people befide the Marchesa, and I dare say they had fins enough to confess, so he could not get away in a hurry."

Ellena recollected herfelf fufficiently to afk no further of Schedoni; and, when the confidered the probable caufe of Vivaldi's arreft, the was again confoled by a belief that that he had not fallen into the power of real officials, fince the comrades of the men who had arrefted him, had proved themfelves otherwite; and fhe thought it highly probable, that, while undifcovered by his family, he had been, and was fill engaged in fearching for the place of her confinement.

" But I was faying," proceeded Beatrice, " what a bufile there was when my lady, the Marchefa was dying. As this father Schedoni was not to be found, another Confessor was fent for, and shut up with her for a long while indeed! And then my Lord Marchefe was called in, and there feemed to be a deal going forward, for my Lord was heard every now and then by the attendants in the anti-chamber, talking loud, and fometimes my Lady Marchefa's voice was heard too, though fhe was fo ill ! At laft all was filent, and after fome time my Lord came out of the room, and he feemed very much fluftered, they

they fay, that is, very angry and yet very forrowful. But the Confessor remained with my Lady for a long while after; and, when he departed, my Lady appeared more unhappy than ever. She lived all that night and part of the next day, and fomething foemed to lie very heavy at her heart, for the fometimes wept, but oftener groaned, and would look fo, that it was piteous to fee her. She frequently afked for the Marchefe, and when he came, the attendants were fent away, and they held long conferences by themfelves. The Confeffor also was fent for again, just at the last, and they were all fhut up together. After this, my Lady appeared more easy in her mind, and not long after the died."

Ellena, who had attended clofely to this little narrative, was prevented for the prefent from afking the few queftions which it had fuggefied, by the entrance of Olivia, who, on perceiving a firanger, was retiring, but Ellena, not confidering thefe these inquiries as important, prevailed with the nun to take a chair at the embroidery frame she had lately quitted.

After converting for a few moments with Olivia, the returned to a confideration of her own interests. The absence of Schedoni ftill appeared to her as fomething more than accidental; and, though the could not urge any inquiry with Beatrice, concerning the monk of the Spirito Santo, the ventured to atk whether the had lately seen the stranger, who had reflored her to Altieri, for Beatrice knew him only in the character of Ellena's deliverer.

"No, Signora," replied Beatrice rather tharply, "I have never feen his face fince he attended you to the villa, though for that matter, I did not fee much of it there; and then how he contrived to let himfelf out of the houfe that night without my feeing him, I cannot divine, though I have thought of

(335)

of it often enough fince. I am fure he need not to have been afhamed to have fhewn his face to me, for I fhould only have bleffed him for bringing you fafe home again !"

Ellena was fomewhat furprized to find that Beatrice had noticed a circumftance apparently fo trivial, and replied, that fhe had herfelf opened the door for her protector.

While Beatrice fpoke, Olivia raifing her eyes from the embroidery, had fixed them upon the old fervant, who refpectfully withdrew her's; but, when the nun was again engaged on her work, fhe refumed her obfervation. Ellena fancied fhe perceived fomething extraordinary in this mutual examination, although the curiofity of firangers towards each other might have accounted for it.

Beatrice then received directions from Ellena as to fome drawings, which fhe wifhed to have fent to the convent, and when when the fervant spoke in reply, Olivia again raised her eyes, and fixed them on her face with intense curiosity.

"I certainly ought to know that voice," faid the nun with great emotion, "though I dare not judge from your features. Is it,—can it be poffible !—is it Beatrice Olca, to whom I fpeak ? So many years have paffed"—

Beatrice with equal furprize anfwered, " It is, Signora; you are right in my name. But, lady, who are you that know me?"

While the earneftly regarded Olivia, there was an expression of dismay in her look, which increased Ellena's perplexity. The nun's complexion varied every instant, and her words failed when the attempted to speak. Beatrice meanwhile exclaimed, "My eyes deceive me! yet there is a strange likenes. Santa della Pieta ! how it has fluttered me! my heart beats ftillyou are so like her, lady, yet you are very different too."

Olivia,

(337)

Glivia, whole regards were now entirely fixed upon Ellena, faid in a voice that was fearcely articulate, while her whole frame feemed finking beneath fome irrefiftible feeling, "Tell me, Beatrice, I conjure you, quickly fay, who is this ?"_____ She pointed to Ellena, and the featence died on her lips.

Beatrice, wholly occupied by interests of her own, gave no reply, but exclaimed. "It is in truth the Lady Ofivial It is berfelf! In the name of all that is facred, how came you here? O! how glad you must have been to find one another out !" She looked, fill gasping with aftonifhment, at Olivia, while Ellena, unheard, repeatedly inquired the meaning of her. words, and in the next moment found herfelf preffed to the bosom of the nun. who feemed better to have underftood them, and who weeping, trembling, and almost fainting, held her there in filence. : Ellena, after foune moments had thus paffed, requested an explanation of what VOL. III. fhe Δ

fhe witneffed, and Beatrice at the fame time demanded the caufe of all this emotion. "For can it be that you did not know one another?" fhe added.

"What new difcovery is this?" faid, Ellena, fearfully to the nun. "It is but lately that I have found my father! O tell me by what tender name I am to call you?"

"Your father !" exclaimed Olivia.

"Your father, lady !" echoed Beatrice.

Ellena, betrayed by ftrong emotion into this premature mention of Schedoni, was embarraffed and remained filent.

"No, my child !" faid Olivia, foftening from amazement into tones of ineffable forrow, while fhe again preffed Ellena to her heart—" No !—thy father is in the grave !"

Ellena no longer returned her careffes; furprize and doubt fufpended every tender emotion; fhe gazed upon Olivia with an intenfencis that partook of wildness. At length

(339)

length fhe faid flowly—" It is my mother, then, whom I fee ! When will these difcoveries end !"

"It is your mother !" replied Olivia folemnly, "a mother's bleffing refts with you !"

The nun endeavoured to foothe the agitated fpirits of Ellena, though fhe was herfelf nearly overwhelmed by the various and acute feelings this difclofure occa fioned. For a confiderable time they were unable to fpeak but in fhort fentences of affectionate exclamation, but joy was evidently a more predominant feeling with the parent than with the child. When, however, Ellena could weep, fhe became more tranquil, and by degrees was fenfible of a degree of happinefs, fuch as fhe had perhaps never experienced.

Meanwhile Beatrice feemed loft in amazement mingled with fear. She expreffed no pleafure, notwithstanding the the joy fhe witneffed, but was uniformly grave and observant.

Olivia,

Q 2

(340)

Olivis, when the recovered tome degree of composite, inquired for her fifter Bianchi. The filence and fudden dejection of Ellena indicated the truth. On this mention of her late mistrefs, Beatrice recovered the use of speech.

"Alas! lady," faid the old fervant, "fhe is now where I believed you were! and I fhould as foon have expected to fee my dear miftrefs here as yourfelf!"

Olivia, though affected by this intelligence, did not feel it with the acuteness the would have done probably at any other moment. After the had indulged her tears, the added, that from the unufual filence of Bianchi, the had furfpected the truth, and particularly fince not any anfwer had been returned to the letter the had fent to Altieri upon her arrival at the Santa della Pieta.

"Alas!" faid Beatrice, "I wonder much my lady abbefs failed to tell you the fad news, for fhe knew it too well !-- " My (341)

My dear miffrels is buried in the church here! as for the letter, I have brought it with me for Signora Ellena to open."

"The lady abbels is not informed of 'our relationship," replied Ofivia, " and I have particular reasons for withing that at prefent flie flould remain ignorant of it. Even you, my Eliena, must appear only as my friend, till fome inquiries have been made, which are effential to my peace."

Ofivia required an explanation of Ellena's late extraordinary affertion respecting her father, but this was a request made with emotions very different from those which hope or joy inspire. Ellena, believing that the fame circumftances which had deceived herfelf during fo many years, as to his death, had also misled Olivia, was not furprized at the incredulity her mother had fhewn, but fhe was confiderably embarrafied how to answer her inquiries. It was now too late to observe the promife of fecrecy extorted from her by

ŧ

(342)

by Schedoni; the first moments of furprize had betrayed her; yet, while the trembled further to transgress his injunction, the perceived that a full explanation was now unavoidable. And, fince Ellena confidered, that as Schedoni could not have foreseen her present peculiar fituation, his command had no reference to her mother, her fcruples on this head difappeared. When, therefore, Beatrice had withdrawn, Ellena repeated her affertion, that her father ftill lived; which, though it increased the amazement of Olivia, did not vanquish her incredulity. Olivia's tears flowed fast, while in contradiction to this affurance, fhe mentioned the year in which the Count de Bruno died, with fome circumstances relative to his death; which, however, as Ellena underflood that her mother had not witneffed it, the fill believed had not happened. To confirm her late affertion, Ellena then related a few particulars of her fecond interview . • •

interview with Schedoni, and as fome confirmation that he lived, offered to produce the portrait, which he had claimed as his own. Olivia, in great agitation, requested to see the miniature, and Ellena left the apartment in search of it.

Every moment of her absence was to Olivia's expectation lengthened to an hour; fhe paced the room; liftened for a footftep; endeavoured to tranquillize her fpirits, and ftill Ellena did not return. Some ftrange mystery seemed to lurk in the narrative she had just heard, which she wished, yet dreaded to develope; and when, at length, Ellena appeared with the miniature, she took it in trembling eagerness, and having gazed upon it for an instant, her complexion faded and she fainted.

Ellena had now no doubt refpecting the truth of Schedoni's declaration, and blamed herfelf for not having more gradually prepared her mother for the knowledge of 9.4. a cir-

(344)

a circumflance, which the believed had overwhelmed her with joy. The usual applications, however, foon reftored Ohvia, who, when the was again alone with her daughter, defired to behold once more the portrait. Ellena, attributing the Arong emotion, with which the Aill regarded it, to furplize, and fear left the was admitting a fallacious hope, endeavoured to comfort her by renewed affurances, that not only the Count di Bruno yet existed, but that he lived at this very time in Naples, and further, that he would probably be in her prefence within the hour, "When I quitted the room for the miniature," added Ellena, " I difpatched a perfon with a note, requesting to fee my father immediately, being impatient to realize the joy, which fuch a meeting between my long loft parents muft occasion."

In this inftance Ellena had certainly fuffered her generous fympathy to overcome her diferetion, for, though the contents tents of the note to Schedoni could not politively have betrayed him, had he even been in Naples at this time, her fending it to the Spirito Santo, inflead of the place which he had appointed for his letters, might have led to a premature inquiry refjecting herfelf.

While Ellena had acquainted Olivia that Schedoni would probably be with them foon, the watched eagerly for the joyful furprise the expected would appear on her countenance; how fevere then was her difappointment when only terror and difmay were expressed there !! and, when, in the next moment; her mother uttered exclamations of diffress and even of defpair !

"If he fees me," faid Olivia, "I am irrecoverably loft! O! unhappy Ellena! your precipitancy has deftroyed me. The original of this portrait is not the Count di-Bruno, my dear lord, nor your parent, but his brother, the cruel hufband"-----

Q. 5

Olivia

، د مورد ۹ رو ه

(346)

Olivia left the feature unfinished, as if the was betraying more than was at prefent different; but Ellena, whom after nithment had kept filent, now entreated that the would explain her words, and the caufe of her diffress.

"I know not," faid Olivia, " by what means that portrait has been conveyed to you; but it is the refemblance of the Count Ferando di Bruno; the brother of my lord, and my"-----fecond hufband the fhould have faid, but her lips refuted to honour him with the title.

She paufed and was much affected, but prefently added---

"I cannot at prefent explain the fubject more fully, for it is to me a very diffreffing one. Let me rather confider the means of avoiding an interview with di Bruno, and even of concealing, if poffible, that I exift."

Olivia was, however, foothed when fhe underflood that Ellena had not named her

in

(347)

in the note, but had merely defired to fee the Confession upon a very particular occafion.

While they were confulting upon the Excufe it would be neceffary to form for this imprudent fummons, the meffenger returned with the note unopened, and with information, that father Schedoni was abroad on a pilgrimage, which was the explanation the brothers of the Spirito Santo chofe to give of his abfence; judging it prudent, for the honour of their convent, to conceal his real fituation.

Olivia, thus releafed from her fears, confented to explain fome points of the fubject fo interesting to Ellena; but it was not till several days after this discovery, that she could sufficiently command her spirits to relate the whole of her narrative. The first part of it agreed perfectly with the account delivered in the confession to the penitentiary Anfaldo; that which follows was known only to herself, her fister a 6 Bianchi.

(348)

Bianchi, a physician, and one faithful fervant, who had been confiderably entrusted with the conduct of the plan.

It may be recollected that Schedoni left his house immediately after the . act, which was defigned to be fatal to the Counters his wife, and that the was carried fenfelels to her chamber. The wound, as appears, was not mortal. But the atrocity of the intent determined her to feize the opportunity thus offered by the absence of Schedoni, and her own peculiar circumstances, to release herself from his tyranny without having recourse to a court of justice, which would have covered with infamy the brother of hufband. She withdrew. firft her therefore, from his house for ever, and with the affiftance of the three perfons before-mentioned, retired to a remote part of Italy, and fought refuge in the convent of San Stefano, while at home the report of her death was confirmed by a public funeral. Bianchi

Bianchi remained for fome time after the departure of Olivia, in her own refidence near the Villa di Bruno, having taken under her immediate care the daughter of the Countefs and of the first Count di Bruno, as well as an infant daughter of the fecond.

After some time had elapsed, Bianchi withdrew with her young charge, but not to the neighbourhood of San Stefano. The indulgence of a mother's tenderness was denied to Olivia, for Bianchi could could not relide near the convent without fubjecting her to the hazard of a difcovery. fince Schedoni, though he now believed the report of her death, might be led to doubt it, by the conduct of Bianchi, whole fteps would probably be observed by him. She chose a refidence, therefore, at a diffance from Olivia, though not yet at Altieri. At this period, Ellena was not two years old; the daughter of Schedoni was fearcely as many months, and the died before

(350)

before the year concluded. It was this his child, for whom the Confeffor, who had too well concealed himfelf to permit Bianchi to acquaint him with her death, had miftaken Ellena, and to which miftake his own portrait, affirmed by Ellena to be that of her father, had contributed. This miniature fhe had found in the cabinet of Bianchi after her aunt's decease, and, obferving it inferibed with the title of Count di Bruno, fhe had worn it with a filial fondness ever fince that period.

Bianchi, when the had acquainted Ellena with the fecret of her birth, was withheld, both by prudence and humanity, from intrufting her with a knowledge that her mother lived; but this, no doubt, was the circumstance she appeared so anxious to disclose on her death-bed, when the fuddenness of her disorder had deprived her of the power. The abruptness of that event had thus contributed to keep the mother and daughter unknown to each each other, even when they afterwards accidentally met, to which concealment the name of Rofalba, given to Ellena from her infancy by Bianchi, for the purpole of protecting her from difcovery by her uncle, had affifted. Beatrice, who was not the domestic intrusted with the efcape of Olivia, had believed the report of her death, and thus, though the knew Ellena to be the daughter of the Countefs di Bruno, the could never have been a means of difcovering them to each other, had it not happened that Olivia recognized this ancient fervant of Bianchi, while Ellena was prefent.

When Bianchi came to refide in the neighbourhood of Naples, fhe was unfufpicjous that Schedoni, who had never been heard of fince the night of the affaffination, inhabited there; and fhe fo feldom left her houfe, that it is not furprizing fhe fhould never happen to meet him, at leaft confcioufly; for her veil, and

(352)

and the monk's cowl, might caffly have concealed them from each other if they had met.

It appears to have been the intention of Bianchi to difclose to Vivaldi the family of Ellena, before their nuptials were folemnized; fince, on the evening of their laft conversation, she had declared, when her fpirits were exhausted by the exertion the had made, that much remained for her to fay, which weakness obliged her to defer till another opportunity. Her unexpected prevented any future meeting. death That the had not fooner intended to make a communication, which might have removed, in a confiderable degree, the objection of the Vivaldi to a connection with Ellena, appears extraordinary, till other circumftances of her family, than that of its nobility, are confidered. Her prefent indigence, and yet more, the guilt attached to an individual of the di Bruno, it was reafonable to suppose would operate as a full

full antidote to the allurement of rank, however jealous of birth the Vivaldi had proved themfelves.

Ferando di Bruno had contrived, even in the fhort interval between the death of his brother and the supposed decease of his wife, again to embarrafs his affairs, and foon after his flight, the income arifing from what remained of his landed property had been feized upon by his creditors, whether lawfully or not, he was then in a fituation which did not permit him to contest, and Ellena was thus left wholly dependent upon her aunt. The finall fortune of Bianchi had been diminished by the affishance she afforded Olivia, for whole admittance into the convent of San Stefano it had been necelfary to advance a confiderable fum; and her original income was afterwards reduced by the purchase of the villa Altieri. This expenditure, however, was not an imprudent one, fince the preferred the comforts

(354)

comforts and independence of a pleafant home, with industry, to the indulgence of an indolence which must have confined her to an inferior refidence: and was acquainted with the means of making this industry profitable without being difhonourable. She excelled in many elegant and ingenious arts, and the productions · of her pencil and needle were privately disposed of to the nuns of the Santa della Pieta. When Ellena was of an age to affift her, the refigned much of the employment and the profit to her niece, whofe genius having unfolded itfelf, the beauty of her defigns and the elegance of her execution, both in drawings and embroidery, were fo highly valued by the purchasers at the grate of the convent, that Bianchi committed to Ellena altogether the exercise of her art.

Olivia meanwhile had dedicated her life to devotion in the monaftery of San Stefano, a choice which was willingly made while

(355)

while her mind was yet foftened by grief for the death of her first lord, and wearied by the cruelty fhe had afterwards experienced. The first years of her retirement were paffed in tranquillity, except when the remembrance of her child, whom the did not dare to fee at the convent, awakened a parental pang. With Bianchi fhe, however, corresponded as regularly as opportunity would allow, and had at least the confolation of knowing, that the object most dear to her lived, till, within a fhort period of Ellena's arrival at the very afylum chofen by her mother, her apprehensions were in some degree excited by the unufual filence of Bianchi.

When Olivia had first feen Ellena in the chapel of San Stefano, she was struck with a flight refemblance she bore to the late Count di Bruno, and had frequently afterwards examined her features with a most painful curiofity; but, circumstanced as she was, Olivia could not reasonably suspect

(356)

suspect the stranger to be her daughter. Once, however, a fenfe of this poffibility fo far overcame her judgment, as to prompt an inquiry for the firname of Ellena: but the mention of Rofalba had checked all further conjecture. What would have been the feelings of the nun, had the been told when her generous compation was affifting a ftranger to cleape from oppression that the was preferving her own child ! . It may be worthy of observation, that the virtues of Olivia, exerted in a general caufe, had thus led unconfciously to the happiness of her faving her daughter; while the vices of Schedoni had as unconfidently urged him nearly to deferoy his niece, and had always been preventing, by the means they prompted him to employ, the fuccess of his conftant aim.

.

CHAP.

(357)

C'HAP. X.

" Those hours, which lately fmild, where are they now?

Fallid to thought and ghaftly !"

Younc.

THE Marchefa di Vivaldi, of whofe death Beatrice had given an imperfect account, ftruck with remone of the crime fhe had meditated against Ellena, and with terror of the punishment due to it, had fent, when on her death-bed, for a Confessor, to whom the unburthened her confessor, to whom the unburthened her conficience, and from whom the hoped to receive, in return, an alleviation of her despair. This Confessor was a man of good sense and humanity; and, when he fully understood the story of Vivaldi and Ellena di Rosalba, he declared, that her

her only hope of forgiveness, both for the crime fhe had meditated, and the undeferved fufferings fhe had occafioned, refted upon her willingness to make those now happy, whom the had formerly rendered miserable. Her confcience had already given her the fame leffon; and, now that the was finking to that grave which levels all diffinctions, and had her just fear of retribution no longer opposed by her pride, she became as anxious to promote the marriage of Vivaldi with Ellena as fhe had ever been to prevent it. She fent, therefore, for the Marchefe; and, having made an avowal of the arts the had practifed against the peace and reputation of Ellena, without, however, confessing the full extent of her intended crimes, the made it her laft request, that he would confent to the happiness of his fon.

The Marchefe, however, fhocked as he was at this difcovery of the duplicity 2 and and cruelty of his wife, had neither her terror of the future, or remorfe for the past, to overcome his objection to the rank of Ellena; and he refifted all her importunity, till the anguish of her last hours overcame every confideration but that of affording her relief; he then gave a folemn promife, in the prefence of the Confessor, that he would no longer oppose the marriage of Vivaldi and Ellena, should the former perfist in his attachment to her. This promife was fufficient for the Marchefa, and fhe died with fome degree of refignation. It did not, however, appear probable, that the Marchefe would foon be called upon to fulfil the engagements, into which he had fo unwillingly entered, every inquiry after Vivaldi having been hitherto ineffectual.

During the progress of this fruitless fearch for his fon, and while the Marchefe was almost lamenting him as dead, the inhabitants of the Vivaldi palace were,

(360)

were, one night, aroufed from fleep by a violent knocking at the great gate of the court. The noife was fo loud and inceffant, that, before the porter could obey the fummons, the Marchefe, whole apartment looked upon the court, was alarmed, and fent an attendant from his antiroom, to inquire the occasion of it.

Prefently a voice was heard from the first anti chamber, exclaiming, "I must fee my Lord Marchefe directly; he will not be angry to be waked, when he knows all about it;" and, before the Marchefe could order that no perfon, on whatever pretence, should be admitted, Paulo, haggard, ragged, and covered with dirt, was in the chamber. His wan and affrighted countenance, his diffordered drefs, and his very attitude, as on entering he half turned to look back upon the anti-rooms, like one, who, just ef caped from bondage, listens to the fancied founds of purfuit, were altogether 10

To firiking and terrific, that the Marchele, anticipating fome dreadful news of Vivaldi, had fearcely power to inquire for him: Paulo, however, tendered queftions unnecetlary; for, without any circumlocution, or preface, he immediately informed the Marchele, that the Signor, his dear mafter, was in the prifons of the Inquifition, at Rome, if, indeed, they had not put an end to him before that time."

"Yes, my Lord," faid Paulo, "I am juft got out myfelf, for they would not let me he with the Signor, fo it was of no ufe to ftay there any longer. Yet it was a hard matter with the to go away, and leave my shear mafter within thosedifinal walls; and nothing fhould have penfuaded me to do to, but that I hoped, when your Lordthip knew where the Signor was, you might be able to get him outit "But there is not a minute to be loft, my Lord, for when once a gentleman has

VOL. MI.

R

got

(362)

got within the claws of those inquisitors; there is no knowing how foon they may take it in their heads to tear him in pieces. Shall I order horfes for Rome, my Lord? I am ready to fet off again directly."

The fuddenness of fuch intelligence, concerning an only fon, might have agitated fironger nerves than those of the Marchefe, and fo much was he shocked by it, that he could not immediately determine how to proceed, or give any answer to Paulo's repeated questions. When, however, he became fufficiently recollected to make further inquiry into the fituation of Vivaldi, he perceived the necessity of an immediate journey; but first it would be prudent to confult with fome friends, whole connections at Rome might be a means of greatly facilitating the important purpose, which led him thither, and this could not be done till the following morning. Yet he gave orders, that preparation should be made for

for his fetting out at a moment's notice; and, having liftened to as full an account as Paulo could give of the paft and prefent circumftances of Vivaldi, he difmiffed him to repose for the remainder of the night.

Paulo, however, though much in want of reft, was in too great an agitation of spirits either to feek or to find it; and the fear he had indicated, on entering the Marchefe's apartment, proceeded from the hurry of his mind, rather than from any pofitive apprehension of new evil. For his liberty he was indebted to the young centinel, who had on a former ocsafion been removed from the door of his prifon, but who, by means of the guard, to whom Vivaldi had given money, as he returned one night from the tribunal, had fince been able to communicate with him. This man, of a nature too humane for his fituation, was become wretched in it, and he deter-R 2mined

mined to escape from his office before the expiration of the time, for which he ' had been engaged. He thought that to be a guard over prisoners was nearly as miserable as being a prisoner himself. " I see no difference between them," faid he, " except that the prisoner watches on one fide of the door, and the centinel on the other."

With the refolution to release himfelf, he conferred with Paulo, whole good nature and feeling heart, among fo many people of a contrary character, had won his confidence and affection, and he laid his plan of efcape to well, that it was on the point of fucceeding, when Paulo's obstinacy in attempting an impossibility - had nearly counteracted the whole. It went to his heart, he faid, to leave his master in prison, while he himself was to march off in fafety, and he would run the rifk of his neck, rather than have fuch a deed upon his head. He

pro-

proposed, therefore, as Vivaldi's guards were of too ferocious a nature to be tampered with, to scale a wall of the court into which a grate of Vivaldi's dungeon looked. But had this lofty wall been practicable, the grate was not; and the attempt had nearly cost Paulo not only his liberty, but his life.

When, at kength, he had made his way through the perilous avenues of the prifon, and was fairly beyond the walls, he could hardly be prevailed upon by his companion to leave them. For near an hour, he wandered under their fhade, weeping and exclaiming, and calling upon his dear mafter, at the evident hazard of being retaken; and probably would have remained there much longer, had not the dawn of morning rendered his companion defperate: Juff, however, as the man was forcing him away, Paulo fancied he diftinguished, by the ftrengthening light, the roof of that par-

R 3

ticular

(366)

ticular building, in whole dungeon his mafter was confined, and the appearance of Vivaldi himfelf could fcarcely have occafioned a more fudden burft of joy; fucceeded by one of grief. " It is the roof, it is the very roof!" exclaimed Paulo, vaulting from the ground, and clapping his hands; "it is the roof, the roof! O, my master, my master! the roof, the roof !" He continued altermately to exclaim, " My mafter! the roof ! my master ! the roof !" till his companion began to fear he was frantic, while tears streamed down his cheeks, and every look and gesture expressed the most extravagant and whimfical union of iov and forrow. At length, the abfolute terror of discovery compelled his companion to force him from the fpot; when, having loft fight of the building which inclosed Vivaldi, he fet off for Naples with a fpeed that defied all interruption, and arrived there in the condition, which has

(367)

has been mentioned, having taken no fleep, and fearcely any fuftenance, fince he left the Inquifition. Yet though in this exhausted state, the spirit of his affection remained unbroken, and when, on the following morning, the Marchese quitted Naples, neither his wearines, nor the imminent danger, to which this journey must expose him, could prevent his attending him to Rome.

The rank of the Marchele, and the influence he was known to poffels at the court of Naples, were circumstances that promifed to have weight with the Holy Office, and to procure Vivaldi a speedy release; but yet more than these, were the high connections which the Count di Maro, the friend of the Marchele, had in the church of Rome.

The applications, however, which were made to the inquifitors, were not fo foon replied to as the wifnes of the Marchefe had expected, and he had been above a

R 4

fort-

(368)

fortnight in that city, before he was even permitted to vifit his fon. In this interview, affection predominated on both fides over all remembrance of the paft-The condition of Vivaldi, his faded appearance, to which the wounds he had received at Celano, and from which he was fearcely recovered, had contributed; and his fituation in a melancholy and terrible prifon, were circumflances that awakened all the tenderne's of the father; his errors were forgiven, and the Marchelé felt difpoled to confent to all that might reftore him to happine's, could he but be reftored to liberty.

Vivaldi, when informed of his mother's death, fhed bitter tears of forrow and remorfe, for having occafioned her fo much uneafinefs. The unreafonablenefs of her claims was forgotten, and her faults were extenuated; happily, indeed; for his peace, the extent of her criminal defigns he had never underftood; and when he learned learned that her dying requeft had been intended to promote his happinefs, the eruel confciousnefs of having interrupted her's, occasioned him fevere anguish, and he was obliged to recollect her former conduct towards Elfena at San Stefano, before he could become reconciled to himfelf.

R S

CHAP.

(370)

CHAP. XI.

"Your's in the ranks of death."

SHAKESPEARE,

NEAR three weeks had elapfed fince the Marchefe's arrival at Rome, and not any decifive answer was returned by the Inquisition to his application, when he and Vivaldi received at the fame time a furmons to attend father Schedoni in his dungeon. To meet the man who had occasioned fo much fuffering to his family, was extremely painful to the Marchese, but he was not allowed to refuse the interview; and at the hour appointed he called at the chamber of Vivaldi; and, followed by two officials, they passfed on together to that of Schedoni.

While

While they waited at the door of the prifon-room, till the numerous bars and locks were unfaftened, the agitation, which Vivaldi had fuffered, on receiving the fummons, returned with redoubled force, now that he was about to behold, once more, that wretched man, who had announced himfelf to be the parent of Ellena di Rofalba. The Marchefe fuffered emotions of a different nature, and with his reluctance to fee Schedoni, was mingled a degree of curiofity as to the event, which had occafioned this fummons,

The door being thrown open, the officials entered first, and the Marchese and Vivaldi, on following, discovered the Confessor lying on a mattress. He did, not rise to receive them, but, as he listed his head, and bowed it in obeisfance, his countenance, upon which the listle light admitted through the triple grate of his dangeon gleamed, seemed more than usually ghafily; his eyes were hollow, R 6 and (372)

and his thrunk features appeared as if death had already touched them. Vivaldi, on perceiving him, groaned, and averted his face; but, foon recovering a command of himfelf, he approached the mattrefs.

The Marchele, suppressing every expression of resentment towards an enemy, who was reduced to this deplorable condition, inquired what he had to commumicate.

"Where is father Nicola?" faid Schedoni to an official, without attending to the queftion : "I do not fee him here. Is he gone fo foon, and without having heard the purport of my fummons? Let him be called."

The official fpoke to a centinel, who immediately left the chamber.

"Who are thefe that furround me?" faid Schedoni. "Who is he that ftands at the foot of the bed?" While he fpoke, he bent his eyes on Vivaldi, who refted in (373)

in deep dejection there, and was loft in thought, till, aroufed by Schedoni's voice, he replied,

" It is I, Vincentio di Vivaldi; I obey your requisition, and inquire the purpose of it?"

The Marchele repeated the demand. Schedoni appeared to meditate; fometimes he fixed his eyes upon Vivaldi, for an inftant, and when he withdrew them, he feemed to fink into deeper thoughtfulnefs. As he raifed them once again, they affumed a fingular expression of wildness, and then fettling, as if on vacancy, a fudden glare shot from them, while he staid—" Who is he, that glides there in the dusk?"

His eyes were directed beyond Vivaldi, who, on turning, perceived the monk, father Nicola, paffing behind him.

" I am here," faid Nicola : " what do you require of me ?"

" That

(374)

"That you will bear testimony to the truth of what I shall declare," replied Schedoni.

Nicola, and an inquifitor who had accompanied him, immediately arranged themfelves on one fide of the bed, while the Marchefe stationed himfelf on the other. Vivaldi remained at its foot.

Schedoni, after a paule, began : "That which I have to make known relates to the cabal formerly carried on by him, the father Nicola, and myfelf, againft the peace of an innocent young woman, whom, at my inftigation, he has bafely traduced."

At these words, Nicola attempted to interrupt the Confession, but Vivaldi restrained him.

" Ellena di Rofalba is known to you?" continued Schedoni, addreffing the Marchefe.

Vivaldi's countenance changed at this abrupt mention of Ellena, but he remained filent.

" I have

(375)

.

"I have heard of her," replied the Marchefe, coldly.

"And you have heard falfely of her," rejoined Schedoni. "Lift your eyes, my lord Marchefe, and fay, do you not recollect that face?" pointing to Nicola.

The Marchele regarded the monk attentively, " It is a face not eafily to be forgotten," he replied; "I remember to have feen it more than once."

"Where have you feen him, my Lord?"

" In my own palace, at Naples; and you yourfelf introduced him to methere."

" I did," replied Schedoni.

"Why, then, do you now accuse him of falshood," observed the Marchesc, "fince you acknowledge yourself to have been the instigator of his conduct?"

"O heavens!" faid Vivaldi, " this monk, then, this father Nicola, is, as I fuf-

(376)

fuspected, the flanderer of Ellena di Rofalba!"

"Most true," rejoined Schedoni; and it is for the purpose of vindicat-

"And you acknowledge yourfelf to be the author of those infamous flanders!" paffionately interrupted Vivaldi;---" you, who but lately declared yourself to be her father !"

In the inftant, that Vivaldi had uttered this, he became fenfible of his indifcretion, for till now he had avoided informing the Marchefe, that Ellena had been declared the daughter of Schedoni. This abrupt difclofure, and at fuch a moment, he immediately perceived might be fatal to his hopes, and that the Marchefe would not confider the promife he had given to his dying wife, however folemn, as binding, under circumftances fo peculiar and unforefeen as the prefent. The aftenithment of the Marchefe, upon this.

(377 ')

difcovery, cannot eafily be imagined; he looked at his fon for an explanation of what he had heard, and then with increated detellation at the Confessor; but Vivaldi was not in a state of mind to give any explanation at this moment, and he requested his father to suspend even his conjectures till he could converse with him alone.

The Marchele defilted for the prefent from further inquiry, but it was obvious. that his opinion and his refolution, reipecting the marriage of Vivaldi, was already formed.

"You, then, are the author of those flandors !" repeated Vivaldí.

"Hear me!" cried Schedoni, in a voice which the ftrength of his fpirit contending with the feeblencis of his condition, rendered hollow and terrible."

He flopped, unable to recover immediately from the effect of the exertion.

(378)

tion he had made. At length, he refumed,

" I have declared, and I continue to declare, that Ellena di Rofalba, as the has been named for the purpose, I conjecture, of concealing her from an unworthy father, is my daughter!"

Vivaldi groaned in the excess of his despair, but made no further attempt to interrupt Schedoni. The Marchese was not equally passive. "And was it to listen to a vindication of your daughter," faid he, "that I have been fummoned hither? But let this Signora Rosalba, be who she may, of what importance can it be to me whether she is innocent or otherwife!"

Vivaldi, with the utmost difficulty, forbore to express the fcelings, which this fentence excited. It appeared to recall all the spirit of Schedoni. "She is the daughter of a noble house," faid the Confessor, haughtily, while he half raised him-

(379)

himfelf from his mattrefs. " In me you behold the laft of the Counts di Bruno."

• The Marchefe finiled contemptuoufly.

Schedoni proceeded. " I call upon you, Nicola di Zampari, who have declared yourfelf, on a late occafion, fo ftrenuous for juftice, I call upon you now to do juftice in this inflance, and to acknowledge, before thefe witneffes, that Ellena Rofalba is innocent of every circumftance of mifconduct, which you have formerly related to the Marchefe di Vivaldi!"

"Villain! do you hefitate," faid Vivaldi to Nicola, " to retract the cruck flanders which you have thrown upon her name, and which have been the means of deftroying her peace, perhaps for ever? Do you perfift-----"

The Marchefe interrupted his fon :---" Let me put an end to the difficulty, by concluding the interview; I perceive that my prefence has been required for

(390 Y

for a purpole that does not concern me."

Before the Confession 'could reply, the Marchese had turned from him to quit the chamber; but the vehencace of Vivaldi's different prevailed with him to paule, and thus allowed him to underfland from Schedoni, that the juffification of the innocent Ellema, though it had been mentioned finst, as being the object weareft to his heart, was not the only one that had unged him to require this meeting.

" If you confent," added Schedoni, " to liften to the vindication of my child, you fhall afterwards perceive, Signor, that I, fallen though I am, have fail been defirous of counteracting, as far as remains for me, the evil I have occasioned. You shall acknowledge, that what I then make known is of the utmost confequence to the repose of the Marchefe di Vivaldi, high in influence, and haughty in prosperity as he now appears."

The

(381)

The latter part of this affurance threatened to overcome the effect of the first, the pride of the Marchele fwolled high; he took fome steps towards the door, but then shopped, and, conjecturing that the subject, to which Schedoni alluded, concerned the liberation of his son, he confented to attend to what Nicola should disclose.

This monk, meanwhile, had been balancing the necessfity for acknowledging himfelf a flanderor, against the poffibility of avoiding it; and it was the refolute manner of Vivaldi, who appeared to have no doubt as to his guilt in this inftance, that made him apprehend the confequence of perfifting in falfhood, not either remorfe of conficience, or the appeal of Schedoni. He acknowledged then, after confiderable circumlocution, in which he contrived to defend himfelf, by throwing all the odium of the original defign upon the Confession, that he had been

been prevailed upon by his arts to impofe on the credulity of the Marchefe, refpecting the conduct of Ellena di Rofalba. This avowal was made upon oath, and Schedoni, by the questions he put to him, was careful it fhould be fo full and circumftantial that even the most prejudiced hearer must have been convinced of its truth: while the most unfeeling must have yielded for once to indignation against the asperser, and pity of the afperfed. Its effect upon the prefent auditors was various. The Marchefe had listened to the whole explanation with an uninoved countenance, but with profound attention. Vivaldi had remained in a fixed attitude, with eyes bent on father Nicola, in fuch eager and ftern regard, as feemed to fearch into his very foul; and, when the monk concluded, a fmile of triumphant joy lighted up his features, as he looked upon the Marchefe, and claimed an acknowledgment of his conviction,

viction, that Ellena had been calumniated. The cold glance, which the Marchefe returned, ftruck the impaffioned and generous Vivaldi to the heart, who perceived that he was not only totally indifferent as to the injuffice, which an innocent and helplefs young woman had fuffered, but fancied that he was unwilling to admit the truth, which his judgment would no longer allow him to reject.

Schedoni, meanwhile, appeared almost to writhe under the agony, which his mind inflicted upon him, and it was only by firong effort, that he fustained his spirit so far as to go through with the interrogations he had judged it necessary to put to Nicola. When the subject was finished, he funk back on his pillow, and, closing his eyes, a hue so pallid, succeeded by one so livid, overspread his features, that Vivaldi for an instant believed he was dying; and in this supposition he was not fingular, for even an official was touched with

with the Confessor's condition, and had advanced to affist him, when he unclosed his eyes, and feemed to revive.

. The Marchele, without making any comment upon the avowal of father Nicola, demanded, on its conclusion, the disclosure, which Schedoni had afferted to be intimately connected with his peace; and the latter now inquired of a perion. near him, whether a fecretary of the Inquifition was in the chamber, who he had requested might attend, to take a formal deposition of what he should declare. He was answered, that fuch an one was already in waiting. He then afked, what other perfons were in the room, adding, that he should require inquisitorial witneffes to his deposition; and was answered, that an inquisitor and two officials were prefent, and that their evidence was more than fufficient for his purpose. .

A lamp was then called for by the feretary; but, as that could not immediately diately be produced, the torch of one of the centinels, who watched in the dark avenue is thout, was brought in its flead, and this differentiated to Schedoni the vasious figures affembled in his dufky chamther, and to them the emaciated form and ghaftly vifage of the Confessor. As Vivaldi now beheld him by the flronger light of the torch, he again fancied that death is in his afpect.

... Every perfor was now ready for the declaration of Schedoni; but he himfelf feemed not fully prepared. He remained - for fome moments reclining on his pillow in filence, with his eyes thut, while the - changes in his features indicated the ftrong emotion of his mind. Then, as if by a violent effort, he half raifed himfelf, and made an ample confession of the arts he had practifed against Vivaldi. He de-. clared himfelf to be the anonymous accufer, who had caufed him to be arrefted by the Holy Office, and that the charge of VOL. III.

(' 390:)!

portrait, which the wore as being her father's, had first led to the discovery of her family.

While the Confession had been giving this brief explanation, Nicola, who was fomewhat withdrawn from the circle, flood gazing at him with the malignity of a demon. His glowing eyes just appeared under the edge of his cowl, while, rolled up in his dark drapery, the lower features of his face were muffled; but the intermediate part of his countenance, receiving the full glare of the torch, difplayed all its speaking and terrific lines. Vivaldi, as his eye glanced upon him, faw again the very monk of Paluzzi, and he thought he beheld also a man capable of the very crimes of which he had accufed Schedoni. At this inftant, he remembered the dreadful garment that had been difcovered in a dungeon of the fortrefs; and, 'yet more, he remembered the extraordinary circumftances attending the death of Bianchi, together

(391),

together with the immediate knowledge which the monk had difplayed of that. event. Vivaldi's fufpicions respecting the cause of her death being thus revived, he determined to obtain, if poffible, either a relief from, or a confirmation of them; and, he folemnly called upon Schedoni, who, ready condemned to die, had no longer any thing to fear from a difclofure of the truth, whatever it might be, to declare all that he knew on the fubject. As he did fo, he looked at Nicola, to obferve the effect of this demand, whole countenance was, however, fo much fbrouded, that little of its expression could be seen; but Vivaldi remarked, that, while he had fpoken, the monk drew his garment clofer over the lower part of his face, and that he had immediately turned his eyes from him upon the Confeffor.

. With most folemn protestations, Schedoni declared himself to be both innocent and ignorant of the cause of Bianchi's death.

84

Vivaldi

(392)

Vivaldi then demanded by what means his agent, Nicola, had obtained fuch immediate information, as the warning he had delivered at Paluzzi proved him to have, of an event, in which it appeared that he could be fo hittle inferented; and why that warning had been given.

Nicola did not attempt to anticipate the reply of Schedoni, who, after a momentary filence, faid, "That warning, young man, was given to deter you from vinting Altieri, as was every circumfance of advice or intelligence, which you received beneath the arch of Pafuzzi."

"Father," replied Vivaldi, "you have never loved, or you would have spared yourfelf the practice of artifices to ineffectual to mission or to conquer a lover. Did you believe that an anonymous adviser could have more influence with me than my affection, or that I could could be terrified by fuch stratagens into a remanciation of its object ?"

A 'i

··· F 56

(´393)

"I believed," rejoined the Confession, "that the dispterested advice of a firanger might have some weight with you; but I trusted more to the impression of awe, which the conduct and seeming foreknowledge of that firanger were adapted to infpire in a mind like your's; and I thus endeavoured to avail myself of your prevailing weakness."

" And what do you term my prevailing weakness," faid Vivaldi, blufhing.

"A fuiceptibility which renders you especially liable to superstition," replied Schedoni.

"What ! does a monk call superfition, a weakness !" rejoined Vivaldi. "But grant he does, on what occasion have I betrayed such weakness?"

"Have you forgetten a convertation which L once held with you on invitible. spirits ?" faid Schedoni:

As he, asked this, Vivaldi was firuckwith the tone of his voice; he thought it s 5 was

(394)

was different from what he had remembered ever to have heard from him; and he looked at Schedoni more intently, that he might be certain it was he who had Ipoken. The Confeffor's eyes were fixed upon him, and he repeated flowly in the fame tone, "Have you forgotten?"

" I have not forgotten the convertation to which you allude," replied Vivaldi, " and I do not recollect that I then difclosed any opinion that may justify your affertion."

"The opinions you avowed were rational," faid Schedoni, "but the ardour of your imagination was apparent, and what ardent imagination ever was contented to truft to plain reafoning, or to the evidence of the fenfes? It may not willingly confine itfelf to the dull truths of this earth, but, eager to expand its faculties, to fill its capacity, and to experience its own peculiar delights, foars after new wonders into a world of its own !"

Vivaldi

Vivaldi bluthed at this reproof, now confcious of its juftnefs; and was furprifed that Schedoni fhould fo well have underftood the nature of his mind, while he himfelf, with whom conjecture had never affumed the ftability of opinion, on the fubject to which the Confeffor alluded, had been ignorant even of its propenfities.

"I acknowledge the truth of your remark," faid Vivaldi, "as far as it concerns myfelf. I have, however, inquiries to make on a point lefs abftracted, and towards explaining which the evidence of my fenfes themfelves have done little. To whom belonged the bloody garments I found in the dungeon of Paluzzi, and what became of the perfon to whom they had pertained ?"

Confternation appeared for an inftant on the features of Schedoni, "What garments ?" faid he."

"They appeared to be those of a perfon who had died by violence," replied

Vivaldi -

\$ 6

(**396**2))

validi, " and they were different in a place frequented by your avowed agent, Nicola, the monk."

As he concluded the feintence, Vivaldi fooked at Nicola, upon which the atten fich of every perion prefent was now do refer.

"They were my owner and this monk.

"Your own ! and in that condition.!" exclaimed Vivaldi. "They were covered with gore !"

"They were my own," repeated Nicola. "For their condition, I have to thank you,—the wound your pittol gave me occasioned it."

Vivaldi was aftonished by this apparent subterfuge. "I had no pistol," he rejoined, "my fword was my only weapon!"

" Paule a moment," faid the monk.

" I repeat that I had no fire-arms," replied Vivaldi.

" I.ap-

(397)

"I appeal to father Schedom," rejoined Wheola, "whether I was not wounded by a piftol thot."

"To me you have no longer any right of appeal," faid Schedoni. "Why fhould I fave you from furpicions, that may bring you to a frate like this, to which you have reduced me!"

"Your crimes have reduced you to it," replied Nicola, "I have only done my duty, and that which another perfon could have effected without my aid -- the pricit to whom Spalatro made his laft confeition."

"It is, however, a duty of fuch a kind," oblerved Vivaldi, "as I would not willingly have upon my conference. You have betrayed the life of your former friend, and have compelled me to affift in the defiruction of a fellow being."

"You, like me, have affisted to deftroy a destroyer," replied the monk. "He has taken life, and deferves, therefore,

(398)

fore, to tole it. If, however, it will afford you confolation to know that you have not materially affifted in his deftruction, I will hereafter give you proof for this affurance. There were other means of flaewing that Schedoni was the Count di Bruno, than the teftimony of Anfaldo, though I was ignorant of them when I bade you fummon the penitentiary."

" If you had fooner avowed this," faid Vivaldi, the affertion would have been more plaufible. Now, I can only underftand that it is defigned to win my filence, and prevent my retorting upon you your own maxim—that he who has taken the life of another, deferves to lofe his own.— To whom did those bloody garments belong i"

"To myfelf, I repeat," replied Nicola, "Shedoni can bear testimony that I received at Paluzzi a pistol wound."

" Impoffible," faid Vivaldi, "I was armed only with my fword !"

e · · .

" You

"You had a companion," observed the monk, " had not he fire-arms?"

Vivaldi, after a momentary confideration, recollected that Paulo had piftols, and that he had fired one beneath the arch of Paluzzi, on the first alarm occafioned by the firanger's voice. He immediately acknowledged the recollection. "But I heard no groan, no fymptom of diffres!" he added. "Befides, the garments were at a confiderable diffance from the spot where the piftol was fired! How could a person, so severely wounded as those garments indicated, have filently withdrawn to a remote dungeon, or, having done so, is it probable he would have thrown afide his drefs!"

"All that is nevertheless true," replied Nicola. "My refolution enabled me to fliffle the expression of my anguish; I withdrew to the interior of the ruin, to escape from you, but you pursued me even to the dungcon, where I threw off my discoloured

(400)

coloured vertments, in which I dared not return to my convent, and departed by a way which all your ingenuity failed to dif-. cover. The people who were already in the fort, for the purpole of allifting to confine you and your fervant during the night on which Signora Rofalba was taken from Altieri, procured me another habit, and relief for my wound. But, though I was unfeen by you during the night, I was not entirely unheard, for my groans reached you more than once from an adjoining chamber, and my companious were entertained with the alarm which your fervant testified .- Are you now convinced ?"

The groans were clearly remembered by Vivalch, and many other circumfrances of Nicola's narration accorded fo well with others, which he recollected to have occurred on the night alluded to, that he had no longer a doubt of its veracity. The fuddenness of Bianchi's death, however,

(.(40°P'))

ever. fill occafioned him fufficions as to its caufe; yet Schedoni had declared not, only that he was innecent, but ignorant of this caufe, which it appeared from his unwillinguels to give testimony in favour of his agent; he would not have affirmed, had he been conficients that the monk was in any degree guilty in this instance. That Nicels could have no inducement for attempting the life of Bianchi other than a reward offered him by Schedoni, was clearly and Vivaki, after more fully confidening these circumstances, became convinced that her death was in configuence of fome insident of natural decay.

While this loonvortation with paffing, the Marchofe, impetichl to put; a conclution to it, and to leave the chamber, repeatedly urged the fectetary to diffatch ; and, while he new damefilt, renewed his requebilizanther voice answered for the facted any that he had meanly concluded. Wivaidi thought that he had nearly concluded. Wivaidi thought that he had heard the c

((402:))

voice on fome former occasion, and on turning his eyes upon the perfon who had fpoken, difcovered the ftranger to be the, fame who had first visited him in prison. Perceiving by his drefs, that he was an officer of the Inquisition, Vivaldi now, understood too well the purpert of his former visit, and that he had come with a defign to betray him by affected fympathy into a confession of fome heretical opinions. Similar inflances of treachery Vivaldi had heard were frequently practifed upon-accused perfons, but he had never fully believed fuch ornely possible till now, that it had been attempted towards himself.

The visit of (this perfors) bringing to his recollection : the i fubfequent one he had received from Nicola, (Vivaldi inquired whether the centinels had really admitted him to his cell, or the bad centered it by other means y) as question: (to) (which the monk was filent; but the finite or his features, if fo firinge an expression deferved to (403)

to be called a finile, feemed to reply, "Do you believe that I, a fervant of the Inquifition, will betray its fecrets ?"

Vivaldi, however, urged the inquiry, for he wished to know whether the guard, who appeared to be faithful to their office, had escaped the punishment that was threatened.

"They were honeft," replied Nicola, "feek no further."

"Are the tribunal convinced of their integrity?"

Nicola finiled again in derifion, and replied, "They never doubted it."

"How!" faid Vivaldi. "Why were these men put under arrest, if their faithfulness was not even suspected?"

"Be fatisfied with the knowledge, which experience has given you of the fecrets of the Inquifition," replied Nicola folemnly, "feek to know no more !"

"It has terrible fecrets l" faid Schedoni, who had been long filent. "Know, young

(' 494')'

young man, that almost every cell of every prisoner has a concealed entrance, by which the ministers of death may pais unnoticed to their visitims. This Nicola is now one of those dreadful furnmoners, and is acquainised with all the fecter avenues, that lead to maxder."

Vivaldi fhrunk from Nicola in houser, and Schedoni paufed; but while he had fpoken, Vivaldi had again noticed the extraordinary change in his voice, and fhuddered at its found no lefs than at the information it had given. Nicola was filent; but his terrible eyes were fixed in vengeance on Schedoni.

"His office has been thort," refuned the Confectior, turning his heavy eyes upon Nicola, "and his talk is almost done !" As he pronounced the last words his voice faltered, but they were beard by the monk, who drawing nearer to the bell, diminded an explanation of them. A ghastly fmile triangued in the features of Schedoni;



Schedoni; "Fear not but that an explanation will come full foon," faid he.

·(·405 ')-

Nicola fixed himfelf before the Confeffor, and bent his brows upon him as if he would have fearched into his very foul. When Vivaldi again looked at Schedoni, he was fhocked on obferving the fudden alteration in his countenance, yet fill a faint finile of triumph lingered there. But, while Vivaldi gazed, the features fuddenly became agitated; in the next inftant his whole frame was convulled, and heavy groans laboured from his breaft. Schedoni was now evidently dying.

The horror of Vivaldi, and of the Marchefe, who endeavoured to leave the chamber, was equalled only by the general confusion that reigned there; every perfon prefent feemed to feel at least a momentary compassion, except Nicola, who stood unmoved beside Schedoni, and looked stedfastly upon his pangs, while a simile of derision marked his countenance. As Vivaldi observed, with detestation, this this expression, a slight spaim darted over Nicola's face, and his muscles also seemed to labour with sudden contraction; but the affection was transient, and vanished as abruptly as it had appeared. The monk, however, turned from the miserable spectacle before him, and as he turned he caught involuntarily at the arm of a person near him, and leaned on his shoulder for support. His manner appeared to be tray that he had not been permitted to triumph in the sufferings of his enemy, without participating at least in their horror.

Schedoni's firuggles now began to abate, and in a fhort time he lay motionlefs. When he unclofed his eyes, death was in them. He was yet nearly infenfible; but prefently a faint gleam of recollection fhot from them, and gradually lighting them up, the character of his foul appeared there; the expression was indeed feeble, but it was true. He moved his lips as if he would have spoken, and looked languidly round the chamber, feemingly (0407 -)

feemingly in fearch of fome perfon. At length, he uttered a found, but he had not yet fufficient command of his muscles, to modulate that found into a word, till by repeated efforts the name of Nicola became intelligible. At the call, the monk raised his head from the shoulder of the perfon on whom he had reclined, and ' turning round, Schedoni, as was evident from the fudden change of expression in his countenance, discovered him; his eyes, as they fettled on Nicola feemed to recollect all their wonted fire, and the malig-'nant triumph, lately fo prevalent in his 'phyliognomy, again appeared as in the next moment, he pointed to him. His glance feemed fuddenly impowered with the destructive fascination attributed to that of the bafilisk, for while it now met Nicola's, that monk feemed as if transfixed to the fpot, and unable to withdraw his eyes from the glare of Schedoni's; in their expression he read the dreadful fentence of his fate, the triumph of revenge and 3

{ (, 408 \)

and cunning. Struck with this terrible conviction a pallid bue overfpread his face; at the fame time an involuatory motion gonvulled his features, cold trembling feined · upon his frame, and, ettering a deep, groan, he fell back, and was cought in the arms of the people near him. At the inftant of his fall, Schedoni utteretl a lougd fo frange and horrible, to convulted get fo loud, to exulting, yet for unlike in ny human voice, that every perfon in the chamber, except these who were affifting Nicola, ftruck with irrefaftible terror, endeavoured to make their may sut tef. it. This, however, was impracticable, for the door was fastened, until a physician, who had been fent for, fhould arrive, and fome investigation could be made into this mysterious affair. The configrnation of the Marchele and of Vivaldi, compelled vito witness this scene of horror, cannot eafily be imagined.

Schedoni, having uttered that demoniacal found of exultation, was not permitted mitted to repeat it, for the pangs he had lately fuffered returned upon him, and he was again in ftrong convultions, when the phyfician entered the chamber. The moment he beheld Schedoni, he declared him to be poifoned; and he pronounced a fimilar opinion on father Nicola; affirming, alfo, that the drug, as appeared from the violence of the effect, was of too fubtle and inveterate a nature to allow of antidote. He was, however, willing to adminifter the medicine ufual in fuch cafes.

While he was giving orders to an attendant, with respect to this, the violence of Schedoni's convulsions once more 'relaxed; but Nicola appeared in the last extremity. His sufferings were incession, his fenses never for a moment returned, and he expired, before the medicine, which had been sent for, could be brought. When it came, however, it was adminithered with some success to Schedoni, who vol. 111, T recovered

(410)

recovered not only his recollection, but his voice; and the first word he uttered was, as formerly, the name of Nicola.

"Does he live?" added the Confessor with the utmost difficulty, and after a long pause. The perfons around him were filent, but the truth, which this filence indicated, feemed to revive him.

The inquifitor, who had attended, perceiving that Schedoni had recovered the use of his intellects, now judged it prudent to alk fome queftions relative to his prefent condition, and to the cause of Nicola's death.

" Poifon," replied Schedoni-readily.

"By whom administered?" faid the inquifitor, "confider that, while you anfacer, you are on your death-bed."

"I have no with to conceal the truth," rejoined Schedoni, "nor the fatisfaction" —he was obliged to paufe, but prefently added, "I have deftroyed him, who would have deftroyed me, and—and I have efcaped an ignominious death."

He

(411)

He paufed again; it was with difficulty that he had faid thus much, and he was now overcome by the exertion he had made. The fecretary, who had not been permitted to leave the chamber, was ordered to note Schedoni's words.

"You avow then," continued the inquifitor, "that the poilon was adminiftered, both in the cafe of father Nicola and in your own, by yourfelf?"

Schedoni could not immediately reply; but when he did, he faid, "I avow it."

He was asked by what means he had contrived to procure the poison, and was bidden to name his accomplice.

" I had no accomplice;" replied Schedoni.

"How did you procure the poilon, then?"

Schedoni, flowly and with difficulty, replied, "It was concealed in my veft."

"Confider that you are dying," faid the inquisitor, "and confess the truth. T 2 We We cannot believe what you have last afferted. It is improbable that you should have had an opportunity of providing yourfelf with poison after your arrest, and equally improbable that you should have thought such provision necessary before that period. Confess who is your accomplice."

This acculation of fallhood recalled the fpirit of Schedoni, which, contending with, and conquering, for a moment, corporeal fuffering, he faid in a firmer tone, "It was the poifon, in which I dip my poniard, the better to defend me."

The inquifitor finiled in contempt of this explanation, and Schedoni, obferving him, defired a particular part of his veft might be examined, where would be found fome remains of the drug concealed as he had affirmed. He was indulged in his requeft, and the poifon was difcovered within a broad hem of his garment.

Still

(413)

Still it was inconceivable how he had contrived to administer it to Nicola, who, though he had been for fome time alone with him on this day, would fcarcely have fo far confided in an enemy, as to have accepted any feeming fustenance that might have been offered by him. The inquifitor, still anxious to discover an accomplice, asked Schedoni who had affifted to administer the drug to Nicola, but the Confessor was no longer in a condition to reply. Life was now finking apace; the gleam of fpirit and of character that had returned to his eyes, was departed, and left them haggard and fixed; and prefently a livid corfe was all that remained of the once terrible Schedoni!

While this awful event had been accomplifning, the Marchefe, fuffering under the utmost perturbation, had withdrawn to the diftant grate of the dungeon, where he conversed with an official

F 3

(414)

official as to what might be the probable confequence of his prefent fituation to himfelf; but Vivaldi, in an agony of horror, had been calling inceffantly for the medicine, which might poffibly afford fome relief to the anguifh he witneffed; and when it was brought, he had affifted to fupport the fufferers.

At length, now that the worft was over, and when the feveral witneffes had figned to the last avowal of Schedoni, every perfon in the chamber was fuffered to depart; and Vivaldi was re-conducted to his prifon, accompanied by the Marchefe, where he was to remain till the decifion of the holy office respecting his innocence, as afferted by the deposition of Schedoni, should be known. He was too much affected by the late scene to give the Marchele any explanation at prefent, respecting the family of Ellena di Rofalba, and the Marchefe, having remained for fome time with his fon, withdrew to the refidence of his friend.

CHAP.

(415)

CHAP XI.

" Master, go on, and I will follow thee To the last gasp, with truth and loyalty."

SHAKESPEARE.

In confequence of the dying confession of Schedoni, an order was fent from the holy office for the release of Vivaldi, within a few days after the death of the Confession; and the Marchese conducted his fon from the prisons of the Inquisition to the mansion of his friend the Count di Maro, with whom he had resided fince his arrival at Rome.

While they were receiving the ceremonious congratulations of the Count, and of fome nobles affembled to welcome the emancipated prifoner, a loud voice was heard from the anti-chamber exclaiming, " Let me pafs! It is my mafter, let me T 4. pafs!

·(416)

país! May all those who attempt to frop mc, bc fent to the Inquisition themselves!"

In the next inflant Paulo burft into the faloon, followed by a group of lacqueys, who, however, paufed at the door, fearful of the difpleafure of their lord, yet fearcely able to fliffe a laugh; while Paulo, pringing forward, had nearly overfet fome of the company, who happened at that moment to be bowing with profound joy to Vivaldi.

"It is my mafter! it is my dear mafter!" cried Paulo, and, fending off a nobleman with each elbow, as he made his way between them, he hugged Vivaldi in his arms, repeating, "O, my mafter! my mafter !" till a paffion of joy and affection overcame his voice, and he fell at his mafter's feet and wept.

This was a moment of finer joy to Vivaldi, than he had known fince his meeting with his father, and he was too much interested by his faithful servant, to have (417)

have leifure to apologize to the aftonifhed. company for his rudenefs. While the lacqueys were repairing the mifchief Paulo had occafioned, were picking up the rolling inuff-boxes he had jerked away in his paffage, and wiping the fnuff from the foiled clothes, Vivaldi was participating in all the delight, and returning all the affection of his fervant, and was fo wholly occupied by these pleafurable seelings as scarcely to be fenfible that any perfons befides themselves were in the room. The Marchefe, meanwhile was making a thousand apologies for the difasters Paulo had occafioned; was alternately calling upon him to recollect in whofe prefence he was. and to quit the apartment immediately; explaining to the company that he had not feen Vivaldi fince they were together in the Inquifition, and remarking profoundly, that he was much attached to his master. But Paulo, infenfible to the

т5

re--

repeated commands of the Marchele, and to the endeavours of Vivaldi to raife him, was ftill pouring forth his whole heart at his mafter's feet. "Ah! my Signor," faid he, "if you could but know how miferable I was when I got out of the Inquifition!"-----

"He raves !" observed the Count to the Marchese, "you perceive that joy has rendered him delirious !"

"How I wandered about the walls half the night, and what it coft me to leave them! But when I loft fight of them, Signor, O! San Dominico! I thought my heart would have broke. I had a great mind to have gone back again and given myfelf up; and, perhaps, I fhould too, if it had not been for my friend, the centinel, who escaped with me, and I would not do him an injury, poor fellow! for he meant nothing but kindness when he let me out. And fure enough,

(419)

enough, as it has proved, it was all for the beft, for now I am here, too, Signor, as well as you; and can tell you all I felt when I believed I fhould never fee you again."

The contrast of his present joy to his remembered grief again brought tears into Paulo's eyes; he fmiled and wept, and fobbed and laughed with fuch rapid transition, that Vivaldi began to be alarmed for him; when, fuddenly becoming calm, he looked up in his master's face and faid gravely, but with eagernefs, " Pray Signor, was not the roof of your little prifon peaked, and was there not a little turret fluck up at one corner of it? and was there not a battlement round the turret? and was there not"-----Vivaldi, after regarding him for a moment, replied fmilingly, "Why truly, my good Paulo, my dungeon was fo far from the roof, that I never had an opportunity of observing it."

т б

۶.,

" That

(420)

"That is very true, Signor," replied Paulo, "very true indeed; but I did not happen to think of that. I am certain, though, it was as I fay, and I was fure of it at the time. O Signor! I thought that roof would have broke my heart, O how I did look at it! and now to think that I am here, with my dear mafter once again!"

As Paulo concluded, his tears and fobs returned with more violence than before; and Vivaldi, who could not perceive any neceffary connection between this mention of the roof of his late prifon, and the joy his fervant expressed on seeing him again, began to fear that his fenses were bewildered, and defired an explanation of his words. Paulo's account, rude and fimple as it was, foon discovered to him the relation of these apparently heterogeneous circumftances to each other; when Vivaldi, overcome by this new instance of the power of Paulo's affection, embraced him with

(421)

with his whole heart, and, compelling him to rife, prefented him to the affembly as his faithful friend, and chief deliverer.

The Marchele, affected by the scene he had witneffed, and with the truth of Vivaldi's words, condescended to give Paulo a hearty shake by the hand, and to thank him warmly for the bravery and fidelity he had displayed in his master's interest. "I never can fully reward your attachment, added the Marchele, " but what remains for me to do, shall be done. From this moment I make you independent, and promise, in the presence of this noble company, to give you a thousand fequins, as some acknowledgement of your fervices."

Paulo did not express all the gratitude for this gift which the Marchese expected. He ftammered, and bowed and blushed, and at length burst into tears; and when Vivaldi inquired what distressed him, he replied, "Why, Signor, of what use are the

(425)

the thousand sequins to me, if I am to be independent! what use if I am not to stay with you?"

Vivaldi cordially affured Paulo, that he fhould always remain with him, and that he fhould confider it as his duty to render his future life happy. "You fhall henceforth," added Vivaldi, " be placed at the head of my houfhold; the management of my fervants, and the whole conduct of my domeftic concerns fhall be committed to you, as a proof of my entire confidence in your integrity and attachment; and becaufe this is a fituation which will allow you to be always near me."

"Thank you, my Signor," replied Faulo, in a voice rendered almost inarticulate by his gratitude, "Thank you with my whole heart ! if I ftay with you, that is enough for me, I ask no more. But I hope my Lord Marchese will not think me ungrateful for refusing to accept of the thousand

(423)

thousand sequins he was so kind as to offer me, if I would but be independent, for I thank him as much as if I had received them, and a great deal more too."

The Marchefe, finiling at Paulo's miftake, rejoined, "As I do not perceive, my good friend, how your remaining with your mafter can be a circumftance to difqualify you from accepting a thousand fequins, I command you, on pain of my difpleasure, to receive them; and whenever you marry, I shall expect that you will shew your obedience to me again, by accepting another thousand from me with your wife, as her dower."

"This is too much, Signor," faid Paulo fobbing---" too much to be borne !" and ran out of the faloon. But amidit the murmur of applause which his conduct drew from the noble fpectators, for Paulo's warm heart had fubdued even the coldness of their pride, a convulsive found from the anti-chamber betrayed the excess of

(424)

of emotion, which he had thus abruptly withdrawn himfelf to conceal.

In a few hours, the Marchefe and Vivaldi took leave of their friends, and fet out for Naples, where they arrived, without any interruption, on the fourth day. But, it was a melancholy journey to Vivaldi, notwithstanding the joy of his late escape; for the Marchese, having introduced the mention of his attachment to Ellena di Rofalba, informed him, that, under the prefent unforeseen circumftances, he could not confider his late engagement to the Marchefa on that fubject as binding, and that Vivaldi muft relinquish Ellena, if it should appear that fhe really was the daughter of the late Schedoni.

Immediately on his arrival at Naples, however, Vivaldi, with a degree of impatience, to which his utmost speed was inadequate, and with a revived joy so powerful as to overcome every fear, and every every melancholy confideration, which the late conversation with his father had occasioned, hastened to the Santa della Piéta.

Ellena heard his voice from the grate, inquiring for her of a nun, who was in the parlour, and in the next inftant they beheld each other yet once again.

In fuch a meeting, after the long uncertainty and terror, which each had fuffered for the fate of the other, and the dangers and hardfhips they had really incurred, joy was exalted almoft to agony. Ellena wept, and fome minutes paffed before fhe could anfwer to Vivaldi's few words of tender exclamation : it was long ere fhe was tranquil enough to obferve the alteration, which fevere confinement had given to his appearance. The animated expression of his countenance was unchanged; yet, when the first glow of joy had faded from it, and Ellena had leileifure to observe its wannels, the underflood, too certainly, that he had been a prisoner in the Inquisition.

During this interview, he related, at Ellena's request, the particulars of his adventures, fince he had been feparated from her in the chapel of San Sebaftian; , but, when he came to that part of the narration where it was necessary to mention Schedoni, he paused in unconquerable embarrassment and a diffress pot unmingled with horror. Vivaldi could fcarcely endure even to hint to Ellena any part of the unjust conduct, which the Confessor had practifed towards him, yet it was impossible to conclude his account, without expreffing much more than hints: nor could he bear to afflict her with a knowledge of the death of him who he believed to be her parent, however the dreadful circumflances of that event might be concealed. His embarrassment became obvious, and was still increased by Ellena's inquiries.

At

At length, as an introduction to the information it was neceffary to give, and to the fuller explanation he wifhed to receive upon a fubject, which, though it was the one that preffed most anxiously upon his mind, he had not yet dared to mention, Vivaldi ventured to declare his knowledge of her having discovered her parent to be living. The fatisfaction immediately apparent upon Ellena's countenance heightened his distress, and his reluctance to proceed; believing, as he did, that the event he had to communicate must change her gladness to grief."

Ellena, however, upon this mention of a topic fo interesting to them both, proceeded to express the happiness she had received from the discovery of a parent, whose virtues had even won her affection long before she understood her own interest in them. It was with some difficulty, that Vivaldi could conceal his surprize at such an avowal of preposses of scheSchedoni, of whom he believed her to fpeak, having certainly never been adapted to infpire tendernefs. But his furprize foon changed its object, when Olivia, who had heard that a ftranger was at the grate, entered the parlour, and was announced as the mother of Ellena di Rofalba.

Before Vivaldi left the convent, a full explanation, as to family, was given on both fides, when he had the infinite joy of learning, that Ellena was not the daughter of Schedoni; and Olivia had the fatisfaction to know that fhe had no future evil to apprehend from him who had hitherto been her worft enemy. The manner of his death, however, with all the circumftances of his character, as unfolded by his late trial, Vivaldi was careful to conceal.

When Ellena had withdrawn from the room, Vivaldi made a full acknowledgment to Olivia of his long attachment to er her daughter, and fupplicated for her onfent to their marriage. To this application, however, Olivia replied, that. though the had long been no stranger to their mutual affection, or to the feveral circumftances which had both proved its durability, and tried their fortitude, the never could confent that her daughter fhould become a member of any family, whofe principal was either infenfible of her value, or unwilling to acknowledge it: and that in this inftance it would be neceffary to Vivaldi's fuccefs, not only that he, but that his father fhould be a fuitor; on which condition only, the allowed him to hope for her acquiefcence.

Such a ftipulation fcarcely chilled the hopes of Vivaldi, now that Ellena was proved to be the daughter not of the murdcrer Schedoni, but of a Count di Bruno, who had been no lefs refpectable in character than in rank; and he had lit-

('430)

little doubt that his father would confent to fulfil the promife he had given to the dying Marchefa.

In this belief he was not miftaken. The Marchefe, having attended to Vivaldi's account of Ellena's family, promifed, that if it fhould appear there was no fecond miftake on the fubject, he would not longer oppose the wishes of his fon.

The Marchefe immediately caufed a private inquiry to be made as to the identity of Olivia, the prefent Countefs di Bruno; and, though this was not purfued without difficulty, the phyfician, who had affifted in the plan of her efcape from the cruelty of Ferando di Bruno, and who was living, as well as Beatrice, who clearly remembered the fifter of her late miftrefs, at length rendered Olivia's identity unqueftionable. Now, therefore, that the Marchefe's every doubt was removed, he paid a vifit to the Santa della Piéta, and and folicited, in due form, Olivia's confent to the nuptials of Vivaldi with Ellena; which fhe granted him with an entire fatisfaction. In this interview, the Marchefe was fo much fafcinated by the manners of the Countefs, and pleafed with the delicacy and fweetnefs, which appeared in those of Ellena, that his confent was no longer a conftrained one, and he willingly relinquished the views of fuperior rank and fortune, which he had formetly looked to for his fon, for those of virtue and permanent happines that were now unfolded to him.

On the twentieth of May, the day on which Ellena completed her eighteenth year, her nupfials with Vivaldi were folemnized in the church of the Santa Maria della Piéta, in the prefence of the Marchefe and of the Countefs di Bruno. As Ellena advanced through the church, fhe recollected, when on a former occafion

(432)

fion the had met Vivaldi at the altar, and, the fcenes of San Sebastian rifing to her memory, the happy character of those, which her prefent fituation oppofed to them, drew tears of tender joy and gratitude to her eyes. Then, irrefolute, defolate, furrounded by ftrangers, and enfnared by enemies, fhe had believed fhe faw Vivaldi for the last time; now, supported by the prefence of a beloved parent, and by the willing approbation of the perfon, who had hitherto fo ftrenuoufly opposed her, they were met to part no more; and; as a recollection of the moment when the had been carried from the chapel glanced upon her mind, that moment when the had called upon him for fuccour, fupplicated even to hear his voice once more, and when a blank filence, which, as fhe believed, was that . of death, had fucceeded; as the anguish of that moment was now remembered. Ellena 2

(433)

Ellena became more than ever fentible of the happiness of the present.

Olivia, in thus relinquishing her daughter so soon after she had sound her, suffered some pain, but she was consoled by the fair prospect of happiness, that opened to Ellena, and cheered, by confidering, that, though she relinquished, she should not lose her, since the vicinity of Vivaldi's residence to La Pieta, would permit a frequent intercourse with the convent.

As a testimony of fingular esteem, Paulo was permitted to be present at the marriage of his master, when, as perched in a high gallery of the church, he looked down upon the ceremony, and witnessed the delight in Vivaldi's countenance, the fatisfaction in that of my "old Lord Marchese," the pensive happiness in the Counters di Bruno's, and the tender complacency of Ellena's, which her veil, vol. III. u partly

(434)

partly undrawn, allowed him to observe, he could scarcely refrain from expressing the joy he felt, and shouting aloud, "O! giorno felice! O! giorne felice!"*

* O happy day! O happy day!

CHAP.

(. 435)

CHAP. XII.

",Ah! where fhall I fo fiveet a dwelling find'. For all around, without, and all within, Nothing fave what delightful was and kind, Of goodne's favouring and a tender mind, E'er rofe to view."

Тномбон.

 T_{HE} fête which, fome time after the nuptials, was given by the Marchefe, in celebration of them, was held at a delightful villa, belonging to Vivaldi, a few miles diftant from Naples, upon the border of the gulf, and on the opposite fhore to that which had been the frequent abode of the Marchefa. The beauty of its fituation and its interior elegance induced Vivaldi and Ellena to felect it as their chief refidence. It was, in truth, a scene of fairy-land. The pleasure-grounds exu 2 tended

(436)

tended over a valley, which opened to the bay, and the houfe flood at the entrance of this valley, upon a gentle flope that margined the water, and commanded the whole extent of its luxuriant flores, from the lofty cape of Mifeno to the bold mountains of the fouth, which, firetching acrofs the diftance, appeared to rile out of the fea, and divided the gulf of Naples from that of Salerno.

The marble porticoes and areades of the villa were fhadowed by groves of the beautiful magnolia flowering afh, cedrati, camellias, and majeftic palms; and the cool and airy halls, opening on two oppofite fides to a colonade, admitted beyond the rich foliage all the feas and thores of Naples, from the weft; and to the eaft, views of the valley of the domain, withdrawing among winding hills wooded to their fummits, except where cliffs of various-coloured granites, yellow, green, and

(.437)

and purple, lifted their tall heads, and threw gay gleams of light amidst the umbrageous landscape.

The ftyle of the gardens, where lawns and groves, and woods varied the undulating furface, was that of England, and of the prefent day, rather than of Italy; except "Where a long alley peeping on the main," exhibited fuch gigantic loftine's of fhade, and grandeur of perfpective, as characterize the Italian tafte.

On this jubilee, every avenue and grove, and pavifion was richly illuminated. The villa itfelf, where each airy hall and arcade was refplendent with lights, and lavifhly decorated with flowers and the most beautiful shrubs, whose buds seemed to pour all Arabia's perfumes upon the air, this villa refembled a fabric called up by enchantment, rather than a fructure of human art.

V 3

. The

(438)

The dreffes of the higher rank of vifitors were as fplendid as the scenery, of which Ellena was, in every refpect, the gueen. But this entertainment was not given to perfons of diffinction only, for both Vivaldi and Ellena had withed that all the tenants of the domain fhould partake of it, and thare the abundant happinels which themselves poffeffed; fo that the grounds, which were extensive enough to accommodate each rank, were relinquished to a general gaiety. Paulo was, on this occasion, a fort of matter of the revels; and, furrounded by a party of his own particular, affociates, danced once more, as he had to often withed, upon the moon-light fhore of Naples.

As Vivaldi and Ellena were passing the spot, which Paulo had chosen for the scene of his festivity, they pauled to observe his firange capers and extravagant gesticulation, as he mingled in the dance, while swary now-and-then, he should forth, though

(439)

though half breathless with the heartiness of the exercise, "O! giorno felice! O! giorno felice!"

On perceiving Vivaldi, and the finikes with which he and Ellena regarded him, he quitted his fports, and advancing, "Ah! my dear mafter," faid he, "do you remember the night, when we were travelling on the banks of the Celano, before that diabolical accident happened in the chapel of San Sebastian; don't you remember how those people, who were tripping it away to joyoufly, by moonlight, reminded me of Naples and the many merry dances I had footed on the beach here?"

" I remember it well," replied Vivaldi.

"Ah! Signor min, you faid at the time, that you hoped we should soon be here, and that them I should frisk it away with as glad a heart as the best of them. The first part of your hope, my dear 4 maf-

(440)

master, you was out in, for, as it happened, we had to go through purgatory before we could reach paradife; but the fecond part is come at last;---for here I am, fure enough! dancing by moonlight, in my own dear bay of Naples, with my own dear mafter and mistress, in fafety, and as happy almost as myfelf; and with that old mountain yonder, Vefuvius, which I, forfooth ! thought I was never to fee again, fpouting up fire, just as it uled to do before we got ourfelves put into the Inquifition ! O! who could have fore-O! giorno felice! O! feen all this! siorno felice!"

" I rejoice in your happiness, my good Paulo," faid Vivaldi, " almost as much as in my own; though I do not entirely agree with you as to the comparative proportion of each."

" Paulo !" faid Ellena, " I am indebted to you beyond any ability to re-Pay; pay; for to your intrepid affection your mafter owes his prefent fafety. I will not attempt to thank you for your attachment to him; my care of your welfare fhall prove how well I know it; but I wifh to give to all your friends this acknowledgment of your worth, and of my fenfe of it."

Paulo bowed, and stammered, and -merithed and blufhed, and was unable to scply; till, at length, giving a fudden and lofty fpring from the ground, the emotion which had nearly fifled him. barft forth in words, and "OI giorno felice | O! georino feliee !" flew from this dips with the force of an electric thock. They communicated his enthusias to the whole company, the words paffed like lightning from one individual to ano ther, till Vivaldi and Ellena withdrew amidft a choral fhout, and all the woods and strands of Naples re-echoed with-" O! giorno felice ! O! giorno felice!" "You

(442)

"You fee," faid Paulo, when they had departed, and he came to himself again, " you fee how people get through their misfortunes, if they have but a heart to bear up against them, and do nothing that can lie on their confeience afterwards; and how fuddenly one comes to be happy, just when one is beginning to think one never is to be happy again! Who would have gueffed that my dear mafter and I, when we were clapped up in that diabolical place, the Inquifition, fhould ever come out again into this world ! Who would have gueffed when we were taken before those old devils of Inquifitors, fitting there all of a row in a place under ground, hung with black and nothing but torches all around, and faces grinning at us, that looked as black as the gentry aforefaid; and when I was not fo much as fuffered to open my mouth, .no! they would not let me open my mouth to my master !- who, I fay, would have gueffed

gueffed we fhould ever be let loofe again ! who would have thought we fhould ever know what it is to be happy ! Yet here we are all abroad once more ! All at liberty ! And may run, if we will, ftraight forward, from one end of the earth to the other, and back again without being ftopped ! May fly in the fea, or fwim in the fky, or tumble over head and heels into the moon ! For remember, my good friends, we have no lead in our confeiences to keep us down !"

"You mean fiving in the fea, and fly in the fky, I fuppofe," obferved a grave perfonage near him, "but as for tumbling. over head and heels into the moon! It don't know what you mean by that !"

"Pfhaw!" replied Paulo, "who can ftop, at fuch a time as this, to think about what he means! I wifh that all thofe, who on this night are not merry enough to fpeak before they think, may ever after be grave enough to think before they

(444)

they meak ! But you, none of you, no! not one of you! I warrant, ever faw the mof. of a prifon, when your mafter hap. ened to be below in the dungeon, nor snow what it is to be forced to run away, and leave him behind to die by himfelf. Poor fouls! But no matter for that, you can be tolerably happy, perhaps, notwithfanding ; but as for gueffing how happy I am, or knowing any thing about the matter.-O! it's quite beyond what you can understand. O! giorno felice! Ol giorno felice !" repeated Paulos, as he bounded forward to mingle in the dance, and ". O ! giorno felice !" was again fnouted in chorus by his joyful companions.

THE END

• . • • _____ ,



- - - -• . • • •

•

